

q -Pascal's triangle and irreducible representations of the braid group B_3 in arbitrary dimension

Sergio Albeverio

*Institut für Angewandte Mathematik, Universität Bonn, Wegelerstr. 6, D-53115 Bonn, Germany; SFB 611, IZKS; Bonn, BiBoS, Bielefeld–Bonn, Germany; CERFIM, Locarno; Accademia di Architettura, USI, Mendrisio, Switzerland
E-mail: albeverio@uni.bonn.de*

Alexandre Kosyak *

*Max-Planck-Institut für Mathematik, Vivatsgasse 7, D-53111 Bonn, Germany
Institute of Mathematics, Ukrainian National Academy of Sciences, 3 Tereshchenkivs'ka, Kyiv, 01601, Ukraine,
E-mail: kosyak01@yahoo.com, kosyak@imath.kiev.ua
tel.: 38044 2346153 (office), 38044 5656758 (home), fax: 38044 2352010*

Abstract

We construct a $\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right] + 1$ parameters family of irreducible representations of the Braid group B_3 in arbitrary dimension $n \in \mathbb{N}$, using a q -deformation of the Pascal triangle. This construction extends in particular results by S.P. Humphries [8], who constructed representations of the braid group B_3 in arbitrary dimension using the classical Pascal triangle. E. Ferrand [7] obtained an equivalent representation of B_3 by considering two special operators in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$. Slightly more general representations were given by I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [11]. They involve $\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right]$ parameters (and also use the classical Pascal triangle). The latter authors also gave the complete classification of all simple representations of B_3 for dimension $n \leq 5$. Our construction generalize all mentioned results and throws a new light on some of them. We also study the irreducibility and the equivalence of the representations.

In [17] we establish the connection between the constructed representation of the braid group B_3 and the highest weight modules of $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ and quantum group $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$.

Key words: Braid group, $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$, representations, classification, Pascal's triangle, q -Pascal's triangle, q -binomial coefficient, Gaussian polynomials, quantum groups

1991 MSC: 20F36, (05A30, 11B56, 17B37)

^{*} The second author would like to thank the Max-Planck-Institute of Mathematics, Bonn and the Institute of Applied Mathematics, University of Bonn for the hospitality. The partial financial support by the DFG project 436 UKR 113/87 is gratefully acknowledged.

* Corresponding author

Email address: kosyak01@yahoo.com, kosyak@imath.kiev.ua (Alexandre Kosyak).

Contents

1	Introduction	3
2	Main objects	6
3	Pascal's triangle and representations of B_3 . Results of Humphries	9
4	Pascal's triangle in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ and results of E. Ferrand	10
5	Pascal's triangle as the symmetric power	11
6	Results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl	12
7	Pascal's triangle	14
8	Pascal's triangle as $\exp T$	16
9	Irreducibility and equivalence of the representations	17
9.1	Operator irreducibility	17
9.2	Subspace irreducibility	42
9.3	Subspace reducibility	45
9.4	Counterexamples	51
9.5	Equivalence	51
10	q -Pascal's triangle and Tuba–Wenzl representations	52
11	Representations of B_3 and q –Pascal triangle	56
12	Combinatorial identities for q –binomial coefficients	60
13	A q –analogue of the results of E. Ferrand	62
	References	64

1 Introduction

Let B_3 be Artin's braid group, given by the generators σ_1 and σ_2 and the relation $\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_1 = \sigma_2\sigma_1\sigma_2$ [5]. Let \mathbb{C} be the field of complex numbers, $\mathbb{N} := \{0, 1, 2, \dots\}$ and let $\text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$ be the set of complex $n \times n$ matrices. We construct irreducible representations of the braid group B_3 in the space \mathbb{C}^{n+1} .

for an arbitrary $n \in \mathbb{N}$ using the q -Pascal triangle, i.e. the q -deformation of the usual Pascal triangle.

Let $\binom{n}{k}_q$, $k, n \in \mathbb{N}$ be the q -binomial coefficients (see the definition in Section 2). For the matrix $A = (a_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n} \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ we set $A^\sharp = (a_{ij}^\sharp)$ where $a_{ij}^\sharp = a_{n-i,n-j}$. In all sections except Section 9 we index row and columns of the matrix $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ starting from 0. For any nonzero $q \in \mathbb{C}$ let the matrix $\Lambda_n(q)$ and the numbers q_n be defined as follows:

$$\Lambda_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_{rn})_{r=0}^n, \text{ where } q_{rn} := \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} = q^{-(n-r)r} \text{ and } q_n = q^{\frac{(n-1)n}{2}}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}. \quad (1)$$

For an arbitrary $n \in \mathbb{N}$ and a complex diagonal matrix $\Lambda = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$ we define our **representation of the group B_3 in the space \mathbb{C}^{n+1}** by following formulas

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\Lambda := \sigma_1(q, n)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\Lambda := \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(q, n) = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}, n))^\sharp, \quad (2)$$

where $\sigma_1(q, n) = (\sigma_1(q, n)_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}$ and $\sigma_2(q, n)$ are defined by

$$\sigma_1(q, n)_{km} = \sigma_1(q)_{km} = \binom{n-k}{n-m}_q, \quad 0 \leq k, m \leq n, \quad \sigma_2(q, n) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}, n))^\sharp, \quad (3)$$

(as usually, we set $\binom{n}{k}_q = 0$ for $k > n$), and the matrix $\Lambda = \Lambda_n$ satisfies the following condition:

$$\lambda_0 \lambda_n \Lambda_n(q) = \Lambda_n \Lambda_n^\sharp \quad \text{or} \quad \lambda_0 \lambda_n \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} = \lambda_r \lambda_{n-r}, \quad 0 \leq r \leq n. \quad (4)$$

The aim of this article is to show that formulas (2) give an $\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right] + 1$ parameters family of B_3 representations in dimension $n+1$, for any $n \in \mathbb{N}$ (Theorem 1) and study the irreducibility (Theorem 3,4) and the equivalence (Theorem 5).

In Section 2 we introduce the main objects and give the main statements. In Section 3 we present the result of S.P. Humphries [11] who has constructed a representation of B_3 equivalent with the particular case of our representation when $q = 1$ and $\Lambda = I$

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n), \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n). \quad (5)$$

In his representations the classical Pascal triangle plays a basic role. In Section 4 we mention the result of E. Ferrand [8] who has constructed a representation of B_3 equivalent with the representation (5). For this E. Ferrand has considered two operators $\Phi : p(x) \mapsto p(x+1)$ and $\Psi : p(x) \mapsto (1-x)^n p(\frac{x}{1-x})$ in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ of the polynomials of degree $\leq n$ satisfying the relation $\Phi \Psi \Phi = \Psi \Phi \Psi$. The q -analogue of the mentioned results is given in Section 13.

In Section 5 we show that this representation is closely connected with the morphism $\rho : B_3 \hookrightarrow \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ (see (33) below) and the n th symmetric power of the natural representation $\pi : \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z}) \hookrightarrow \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$. Section 6 recalls shortly the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19]. Firstly, they showed that

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Lambda^\sharp\sigma_2(1, n) \quad (6)$$

is a representation of B_3 in arbitrary dimension $n + 1$ if $\lambda_r\lambda_{n-r} = c$ for some constant c (see Remark 6.2, Section 2). Secondly, they gave the complete classification of all irreducible representations of B_3 for dimension ≤ 5 .

Our motivation for the present study was to generalize the results and formulas of the mentioned authors to the case of an arbitrary dimension $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We have realized that not only the classical Pascal triangle may be used for constructing of the representations of B_3 but also the q -deformed Pascal triangle. The conditions $\lambda_r\lambda_{n-r} = c$ on Λ in the classical case should be replaced in the deformed case by some rather nontrivial conditions (see (4)) connecting the matrix Λ with some canonical diagonal matrix $\Lambda_n(q)$, depending on q and n . We prove that the representations of B_3 given by (2) coincide with the representations of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] for $n = 4$, are equivalent with them for $n = 2, 3, 5$, and generalize them for an arbitrary dimension n (Remark 6.3, Section 2). This is explained in Section 10.

In Section 7 we present the results of S.P. Humphries and the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl in a form which is convenient for our extensions. In Section 8 we show how the Pascal (resp. q -Pascal) triangle appears as the operators $\exp T_1$ (resp. $\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)}$) associated with some operators T_1 (resp. $T_{(q)}$). The irreducibility and the equivalence of our representations (Theorem 3, 4 and 5) are studied in Section 9.

In Section 11 we give the proof of the Theorem 1 i.e. that (2) is a representation. In Section 12 we prove some combinatorial identities for q -binomial coefficients. These identities are an essential part in the proof of the Theorem 1. They generalize the well-known combinatorial identities for classical binomial coefficients (see [10]) used by S.P. Humphries to prove that (5) is a representation of B_3 .

Let us also mention that in the article of S. Albeverio and S. Rabanovich [2] a class of unitary irreducible representations of B_3 by $n \times n$ matrices for every $n \geq 3$ was constructed. Using tensor products of these representations and the reduced Barrau representations [12] these authors also find a class of irreducible unitary representations of B_4 .

In [9] E. Formanek et al. gave the *complete classification* of all *simple representations* of B_n for dimension $\leq n$. To know more on the braid groups and its applications see [6,7].

2 Main objects

The Pascal triangle consists of the binomial coefficients $\binom{n}{k} := C_n^k$, $k, n \in \mathbb{N}$, defined by

$$C_n^k := \frac{n!}{k!(n-k)!}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, \quad C_n^k = 0, \quad k > n, \quad \text{where } n! = 1 \cdot 2 \cdot \dots \cdot n. \quad (7)$$

We recall that the binomial coefficients may also be defined by induction, using the relations

$$C_n^0 = C_n^n = 1, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad C_{n+1}^k = C_n^{k-1} + C_n^k, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n.$$

We also consider the q -Pascal triangle consisting of q -binomial coefficients $\binom{n}{k}_q = C_n^k(q)$, $0 \leq k \leq n$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$ defined as follows (see [3,13,14,15])

$$\binom{n}{k}_q := C_n^k(q) = \frac{(q; q)_n}{(q; q)_k (q; q)_{n-k}}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, \quad C_n^k(q) = 0, \quad k > n, \quad (8)$$

where $(a; q)_n$ denotes the standard q -shifted factorial [3,4,15]

$$(a; q)_n = (1 - a)(1 - aq)(1 - aq^2) \dots (1 - aq^{n-1}). \quad (9)$$

The q -binomial coefficients were first studied by Gauss and have come to be known as *Gaussian polynomials* (see [3, Ch. 3.3]). Another definition [14, Ch.IV.2] of the Gauss polynomials is following. For any integer $n > 0$ we define the associated q -integer $(n)_q$ by

$$(n)_q = 1 + q + \dots + q^{n-1} = \frac{1 - q^n}{1 - q}. \quad (10)$$

Define the q -factorial of n by $(0)!_q = 1$ and

$$(n)!_q = (1)_q (2)_q \dots (n)_q = \frac{(1 - q)(1 - q^2) \dots (1 - q^n)}{(1 - q)^n}, \quad (11)$$

when $n > 0$. We define the Gaussian polynomials for $0 \leq k \leq n$ by

$$C_n^k(q) = \frac{(n)!_q}{(k)!_q (n - k)!_q}. \quad (12)$$

They can also be defined recursively, using the following relations ([14, Ch.IV.2], see also [13]) $C_n^0(q) = C_n^n(q) = 1$, $n \in \mathbb{N}$:

$$C_{n+1}^k(q) = C_n^{k-1}(q) + q^k C_n^k(q), \quad C_{n+1}^k(q) = q^{n-k} C_n^{k-1}(q) + C_n^k(q), \quad 1 \leq k \leq n. \quad (13)$$

We can also obtain the Gaussian polynomials in the following way. Let us set

$$(1+x)_q^k := (1+x)(1+xq)(1+xq^2)\dots(1+xq^{n-1}).$$

We have (see [3])

$$(1+x)_q^k = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) x^r = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} \binom{k}{r}_q x^r. \quad (14)$$

As an example we make explicit the corresponding q -Pascal triangle for $n = 5$:

Notations. For an $n \times n$ matrix $A = (a_{ij})$ we set A^t (resp. A^s and A^\sharp) where

$$A^t = (a_{ij}^t), \quad a_{ij}^t = a_{ji}, \quad (\text{resp } A^s = (a_{ij}^s), \quad a_{ij}^s = a_{n-j,n-i}; \quad A^\sharp = (a_{ij}^\sharp), \quad a_{ij}^\sharp = a_{n-i,n-j}). \quad (15)$$

The operation $A \rightarrow A^\sharp$ means composing the transposition with respect to the main diagonal ($A \rightarrow A^t$) with the transposition with respect to the auxiliary (subsidiary) diagonal ($A \rightarrow A^s$) i.e. $A^\sharp = (A^t)^s = (A^s)^t$.

Let us consider the $(n + 1) \times (n + 1)$ matrix $S(q)$ defined as follows:

$$S(q) = (S(q)_{km}), \quad \text{where } S(q)_{km} = q_k^{-1}(-1)^k \delta_{k+m,n}, \quad S := S(1), \quad (16)$$

$$S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 \\ \dots & & & & \\ (-1)^n q^{-\frac{(n-1)n}{2}} & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad \text{and} \quad S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \dots & & & & & \\ (-1)^n & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Theorem 1 Formulas (2) define a representation of B_3 in the space \mathbb{C}^{n+1} for an arbitrary $n \in \mathbb{N}$ i.e.

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda, \quad (17)$$

moreover

$$(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))_{km}^\sharp = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 < k < m \leq n, \\ (-1)^{k+m} q_{k-m}^{-1} C_k^m(q^{-1}), & \text{if } 0 \leq m \leq k \leq n. \end{cases} \quad (18)$$

Remark 2 1. Let us set

$$D_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_r)_{r=0}^n. \quad (19)$$

We have by (1) and (16)

$$\Lambda(q) = q_n^{-1} D_n(q) D_n^\sharp(q), \quad S(q) = D_n^{-1}(q) S, \quad (20)$$

so if we take $\Lambda = D_n(q)$ or $\Lambda = D_n^\sharp(q)$ the relation (4) is satisfied, hence

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D(q, n) := D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n) \quad (21)$$

also gives a representation of the braid group B_3 .

2. The general form of the matrix Λ_n satisfying (4) is following: $\Lambda_n = D_n^\sharp(q) \Lambda'_n$ or $\Lambda_n = D_n(q) \Lambda'_n$ where $\Lambda'_n = \text{diag}(\lambda'_0, \lambda'_1, \dots, \lambda'_n)$ with $\Lambda'_n (\Lambda'_n)^\sharp = cI$ for some constant c .

Using Remark 2 we shall write our representation in the following form

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\Lambda(q, n) = \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \Lambda_n, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\Lambda(q, n) = \Lambda_n^\sharp D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n), \quad \Lambda_n \Lambda_n^\sharp = cI. \quad (22)$$

Definition. We say that the representation is **subspace irreducible** or **irreducible** (resp. **operator irreducible**) when there no nontrivial invariant close **subspaces** for all operators of the representation (resp. there no non-trivial bounded **operators** commuting with all operators of the representation).

Let us define for n, r, q, λ such that $n \in \mathbb{N}$, $0 \leq r \leq n$, $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}^{n+1}$, $q \in \mathbb{C}$ the following operators

$$F_{r,n}(q, \lambda) = \exp_{(q)} \left(\sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (k+1)_q E_{kk+1} \right) - q_{n-r} \lambda_r (D_n(q) \Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1}, \quad (23)$$

where $\exp_{(q)} X = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} X^m / (m)!_q$. For the matrix $C \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ we denote by

$$M_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C), \quad (\text{resp. } A_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)), \quad 0 \leq i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n, \quad 0 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_r \leq n$$

its minors (resp. the cofactors) with i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r rows and j_1, j_2, \dots, j_r columns.

Theorem 3 The representation of the group B_3 defined by (22) have the following properties:

- 1) for $q = 1$, $\Lambda_n = 1$, it is subspace irreducible in arbitrary dimension $n \in \mathbb{N}$;
- 2) for $q \neq 1$, $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n \neq 1$ it is operator irreducible if and only if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2} \right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$ such that

$$M_{r+1 r+2 \dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0; \quad (24)$$

- 3) for $q \neq 1$, $\Lambda_n = 1$ it is subspace irreducible if and only if $(n)_q \neq 0$.
The representation has $\left[\frac{n+1}{2} \right] + 1$ free parameters.

Let us denote by $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ the representation of B_3 defined by (22).

Theorem 4 *The representation $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ is subspace irreducible for $n = 1$ if and only if $\Lambda_1 \neq \lambda_0(1, \alpha)$ where $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$.*

Problem. *To find a criteria of the subspace irreducibility for all representations $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$. Some particular cases are studied in Section 8.*

Theorem 5 *If two representations $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ and $\sigma^{\Lambda'}(q', n)$ are equivalent i.e.*

$$\sigma_i^\Lambda(q, n)C = C\sigma_i^{\Lambda'}(q', n), \quad i = 1, 2$$

for some $C \in \mathrm{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ then $q/q' = 1$ for $n = 2m$ and $(q/q')^2 = 1$ for $n = 2m - 1$.

Remark 6 1. In the particular case where $\Lambda = I$ and $q = 1$ Theorem 1 gives the result of S.P. Humphries [11] (see Section 3).

2. When $q = 1$ and $\Lambda = \mathrm{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$ we obtain the example of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] (see Section 5, Example 1).

3. The representations of B_3 given by (22) coincide with the representations of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] for $n = 4$, are equivalent with them in the dimension $n = 2, 3, 5$, and generalize them for an arbitrary dimension n .

4. Using Theorem 3 and 4 we give in Section 9.5 examples of representations of B_3 that are operator irreducible but are subspace reducible.

Theorem 7 *In particular using result of [19] (Sections 2.4-2.7) we conclude that all irreducible representations of B_3 for dimension ≤ 5 are given by (22).*

3 Pascal's triangle and representations of B_3 . Results of Humphries

Following S.P. Humphries [11], for fixed $n \geq 1$ we let $\Sigma_1 = \Sigma_1(n)$ and $\Sigma_2 = \Sigma_2(n)$ (respectively) be the following $(n+1) \times (n+1)$ lower and upper (respectively) triangular matrices:

$$\left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 1 & & & & & \\ 1 & 1 & & & & \\ 1 & 2 & 1 & & & \\ 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 & & \\ 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 & \\ & & \dots & & & \\ & & & & & \\ \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 0 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 1 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 2 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 3 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 4 \end{array} \right) & \dots & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ n \end{array} \right) \end{array} \right), \quad \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ n \end{array} \right) & \dots & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 4 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 3 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 2 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 1 \end{array} \right) & \left(\begin{array}{c} n \\ 0 \end{array} \right) \\ & & & & & \dots & \\ & & & & & 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ & & & & & 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 & \\ & & & & & 1 & 2 & 1 & & \\ & & & & & 1 & 1 & & & \\ & & & & & & & & & 1 \end{array} \right),$$

(Thus we make the convention that a blank indicates the zero entry). Let $E = E_n$ be the $(n+1) \times (n+1)$ permutation matrix corresponding to the permutation $(0n)(1n-1)(2n-2)\dots$. S.P. Humphries shows that

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_1, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_2^{-1} \quad (25)$$

gives a representation of B_3 using the following lemmas.

Lemma 4.1 *We have $E\Sigma_1E^{-1} = \Sigma_2$. Further*

$$\Sigma_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} \binom{n}{n} & \dots & (-1)^{n-4} \binom{n}{4} & (-1)^{n-3} \binom{n}{3} & (-1)^{n-2} \binom{n}{2} & (-1)^{n-1} \binom{n}{1} & (-1)^n \binom{n}{0} \\ \dots & & & & & & \\ & 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 & \\ & & 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 & \\ & & & 1 & -2 & 1 & \\ & & & & 1 & -1 & \\ & & & & & 1 & \\ & & & & & & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

There is a similar expression for Σ_1^{-1} , namely $\Sigma_1^{-1} = E^{-1}\Sigma_2^{-1}E$.

Lemma 4.2 *We have*

$$\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \binom{n}{1} \binom{n}{2} - \binom{n}{3} \binom{n}{4} \dots 1 \\ \dots \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 1 & -1 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

Lemma 4.3 *We have $\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1 = \Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1} = (-1)^n G_n$, where G_n is the $(n+1) \times (n+1)$ matrix $\text{diag}(1, -1, 1, \dots)E_n$.*

4 Pascal's triangle in the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ and results of E. Ferrand

In the work of E. Ferrand [8] the Pascal triangle appears in the following way. Denote by Φ the endomorphism of the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ of polynomials of degree

n with complex coefficients, which maps a polynomial $p(X)$ to the polynomial $p(X+1)$. Denote by Ψ the endomorphism of $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ which maps a polynomial $p(X)$ to $(1-X)^n p\left(\frac{X}{1-X}\right)$

Theorem [8]. Φ and Ψ verify a braid-like relation $\Phi\Psi\Phi = \Psi\Phi\Psi$.

One can verify that Φ (resp. Ψ) in the canonical basis $1, X, X^2, \dots, X^n$ of $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ have the form

$$\Phi = \Sigma_2(n)^s = \sigma_1^s(1, n), \quad \Psi = (\Sigma_1(n)^{-1})^s = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1, n))^s, \quad (26)$$

where the notations A^s is defined in (15). For the operator Φ we have

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Phi} (1+X)^k = \sum_{r=0}^k C_k^r X^r \quad (27)$$

hence $\Phi_{rk} = C_k^r$ and we get the first part of (26) if we compare (27) with (3). For the operator Ψ we get

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Psi} (1-X)^{n-k} X^k = \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} (-1)^r C_{n-k}^r X^{r+k} = \sum_{t=k}^n (-1)^{k+t} C_{n-k}^{t-k} X^t \quad (28)$$

if we set $r+k=t$. Hence $\Psi_{tk} = (-1)^{k+t} C_{n-k}^{t-k}$ and we get the second part of (26) if we compare (28) with (18). Since $\Phi\Psi\Phi = \Psi\Phi\Psi$ we have another proof of the braid relations given in [11]: $\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1 = \Sigma_2^{-1}\Sigma_1\Sigma_2^{-1}$.

5 Pascal's triangle as the symmetric power

The representation of B_3 given by E. Ferrand can be obtained in the following way. There is a morphism $\rho : B_3 \hookrightarrow \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ of the group B_3 in $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ defined by (33) below. Let us consider the natural representation π of the group $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ in the space $\mathbb{C}^1[X]$ defined as follows

$$(\pi_g f)(x) = (cx+d)f\left(\frac{ax+b}{cx+d}\right), \quad \text{where } g = \begin{pmatrix} a & b \\ c & d \end{pmatrix} \in \mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z}).$$

We show that (see (3) for the notation $\sigma_1(1, n)$)

$$\mathrm{Sym}^n(\pi) \circ \rho(\sigma_k) = \sigma_k(1, n), \quad k = 1, 2, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}, \quad (29)$$

where $\mathrm{Sym}^n(\pi)$ is the symmetric power of the representation π . We have

$$\rho(\sigma_1) = \sigma_1(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \rho(\sigma_2) = \sigma_2(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Then (29) is transformed into

$$\text{Sym}^n(\sigma_1(1, 1)) = \sigma_1(1, n). \quad (30)$$

Let us take the basis e_0, e_1 of the space $V := \mathbb{C}^1[X] \simeq \mathbb{C}^2$. In the space $V \otimes V$ with the basis $e_{km} := e_k \otimes e_m$ ordered as follows $e_{00}, e_{01}, e_{10}, e_{11}$, we have (see, e.g., [14, Ch. 2] for the definition of the tensor product of two operators)

$$\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) = \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right).$$

The symmetric basis in the space $\text{Sym}^2(V) \subset V \otimes V$ is as follows

$$e_0^s = e_{00} = e_0 \otimes e_0, \quad e_1^s = e_{01} + e_{10} = e_0 \otimes e_1 + e_1 \otimes e_0, \quad e_2^s = e_{11} = e_1 \otimes e_1. \quad (31)$$

The symmetric basis in the space $\text{Sym}^n(V) \subset \underbrace{V \otimes \dots \otimes V}_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$ for $n \in \mathbb{N}$ is

$$e_k^s = \frac{1}{k!(n-k)!} \sum_{\sigma \in S_{n+1}} \sigma(e_k), \quad 0 \leq k \leq n, \quad \text{where } e_k = e_0 \otimes \dots \otimes e_0 \otimes \underbrace{e_1 \otimes \dots \otimes e_1}_{k \text{ times}}, \quad (32)$$

and $\sigma(e_{i_0} \otimes e_{i_1} \otimes \dots \otimes e_{i_n}) = (e_{\sigma(i_0)} \otimes e_{\sigma(i_1)} \otimes \dots \otimes e_{\sigma(i_n)})$ for $\sigma \in S_{n+1}$. Since $\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) e_0 = e_0$ and $\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) e_0 = e_0 + e_1$ we have for the operator $\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$ in the symmetric basis:

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) (e_0 \otimes e_1) = e_0 \otimes e_1 = e_0^s, \quad \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) (e_0 \otimes e_1 + e_1 \otimes e_0) \\ &= e_0 \otimes (e_0 + e_1) + (e_0 + e_1) \otimes e_0 = 2(e_0 \otimes e_1) + e_0 \otimes e_0 + e_1 \otimes e_0 = 2e_0^s + e_1^s, \\ & \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) (e_1 \otimes e_1) = (e_0 + e_1) \otimes (e_0 + e_1) = e_{00} + e_{01} + e_{10} + e_{11} = e_0^s + e_1^s + e_2^s, \end{aligned}$$

hence the operator $\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) \otimes \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right)$ in the symmetric basis has the form

$$\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right) = \sigma_1(1, 2).$$

The proof of the relations (30) for general $n \in \mathbb{N}$ is similar, indeed we have

$$\text{Sym}^n\left(\left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right)\right) e_k^s = \sum_{r=0}^k \binom{n-k}{n-r} e_r^s.$$

This proves (30).

6 Results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl

Consider the braid group B_3 given by the generators σ_1 and σ_2 and the relation $\sigma_1 \sigma_2 \sigma_1 = \sigma_2 \sigma_1 \sigma_2$. B_3 maps surjectively onto $\text{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$ via the map ρ given by

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right), \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \left(\begin{smallmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix}\right). \quad (33)$$

It is easy to check that this is a homomorphism. Moreover we have

$$\sigma_1\sigma_2\sigma_1 = \sigma_2\sigma_1\sigma_2 \mapsto S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1\sigma_2 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2\sigma_1 \mapsto \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (34)$$

Example 1 [19]. Let V be a $(d+1)$ -dimensional vector space with a basis labeled by $0, 1, \dots, d$, and let $\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_d$ be parameters satisfying $\lambda_i\lambda_{d-i} = c$ for a fixed constant c . Set $\bar{i} = d - i$. Then in [19] it is shown that a $\left[\frac{d+1}{2}\right]$ parameter family of representations of B_3 is given by the matrices

$$A = \left(\begin{pmatrix} \bar{i} \\ j \end{pmatrix} \lambda_i \right)_{ij}, \quad B = \left((-1)^{i+j} \begin{pmatrix} i \\ j \end{pmatrix} \lambda_{\bar{i}} \right)_{ij}. \quad (35)$$

The proof consists in checking that $ABA = BAB = S$ with S being the skew-diagonal matrix defined by $s_{ij} = (\delta_{i,\bar{j}}(-1)^i\lambda_{\bar{i}})$. This in turn can be derived by the identity

$$\sum_{k=0}^d (-1)^{i+k} \begin{pmatrix} i \\ k \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \bar{k} \\ j \end{pmatrix} = (-1)^i \begin{pmatrix} d-i \\ d-j \end{pmatrix} = (-1)^i \begin{pmatrix} \bar{i} \\ j \end{pmatrix}$$

(cf. [20, p.8 eq. (5)] see also (123) below). Another result in [19] is as follows.

Proposition 2.5 . Let V be a simple B_3 module of dimension $n = 2, 3$. Then there exist a basis for V for which σ_1 and σ_2 act as follows ($\lambda = (\lambda_k)_k$)

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ for } n = 2. \quad (36)$$

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda := \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2 & -\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ for } n = 3. \quad (37)$$

Let us set $D = \sqrt{\lambda_2\lambda_3/\lambda_1\lambda_4}$. All simple modules for $n = 4$ are following:

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & (1+D^{-1}+D^{-2})\lambda_2 & (1+D^{-1}+D^{-2})\lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & (1+D^{-1})\lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (38)$$

$$\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_4 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_3 & \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ D\lambda_2 & -(D+1)\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -D^3\lambda_1 & (D^3+D^2+D)\lambda_1 & -(D^2+D+1)\lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (39)$$

Let us set $\gamma = (\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4\lambda_5)^{1/5}$. All simple modules for $n = 5$ are following:

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & (1+\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4})(\lambda_2+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_3\lambda_4}) & (\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3}+\lambda_3+\gamma)(1+\frac{\lambda_1\lambda_5}{\gamma^2}) & (1+\frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\gamma^2})(\lambda_3+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5} \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3}+\lambda_3+\gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}+\lambda_3+\gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}+\lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (40)$$

The formula for σ_2^λ is not given in [19]. In section 9 we show that $\sigma_2^\lambda = C^{-1}\sigma_2^\Lambda C$ where $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, 1, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5})$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\# \sigma_2(q, 4)$ (see(2)–(3)).

7 Pascal's triangle

We shall rewrite the results and the proof of S.P. Humphries [11] in a slightly different form, using also the results of I. Tuba and H. Wenzl [19] in order to generalize Humphries' result to the case of a q -Pascal triangle. S.P. Humphries uses the representation of B_3

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_1, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_2^{-1}$$

I. Tuba and H. Wenzl use another representation of B_3 (in the notations of S.P. Humphries)

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \Sigma_2, \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \Sigma_1^{-1}.$$

Obviously these two representations are isomorphic and the isomorphism is given by

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_2^{-1} \text{ and } \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_1^{-1}.$$

We shall use the form of representation given by I. Tuba and H. Wenzl.

In the general case (for arbitrary $n \in \mathbb{N}$) we put, using Pascal's triangle

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1) := \sigma_1(1, n) := \Sigma_2(n), \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1) := \sigma_2(1, n) := \Sigma_1^{-1}(n), \quad (41)$$

where (see (2) and (3)) $\sigma_1(1) = (\sigma_1(1)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$, $\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_2(1)_{km})_{0 \leq k, m \leq n}$ and

$$\sigma_1(1)_{km} = \begin{cases} C_{n-k}^{n-m}, & \text{if } 0 \leq k \leq m \leq n, \\ 0, & \text{if } 0 < m < k \leq n, \end{cases} \quad (42)$$

$$\sigma_2(1)_{km} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 < k < m \leq n, \\ (-1)^{k+m} C_k^m, & \text{if } 0 \leq m \leq k \leq n. \end{cases} \quad (43)$$

Theorem 8 [11,19] For $\sigma_1(1)$ and $\sigma_2(1)$ defined by (42) and (43), $\Lambda = I$ and arbitrary $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we have

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1) = \sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \dots & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \dots & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & \dots & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \vdots & & & & \\ (-1)^n & \dots & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \quad (44)$$

moreover, we have

$$\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(1))^{\sharp}. \quad (45)$$

PROOF. The identity (44) is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S\sigma_1^{-1}(1) = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)S. \quad (46)$$

We have in particular

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = (\sigma_{km}^{12})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}, \text{ where } \sigma_{km}^{12} = \begin{cases} 0, & \text{if } 0 \leq k+m < n, \\ (-1)^{n-m} C_k^{n-m}, & \text{if } k+m \geq n, \end{cases} \quad (47)$$

and

$$\sigma_2(1)\sigma_1(1) = (\sigma_{km}^{21})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}, \text{ where } \sigma_{km}^{21} = \begin{cases} (-1)^k C_{n-k}^m, & \text{if } 0 \leq k+m \leq n, \\ 0, & \text{if } k+m > n. \end{cases} \quad (48)$$

We have $\sigma_1(1)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}$. To prove that $\sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} C_{n-k}^{n-m}$ we observe that

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma_1(1)\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} &= \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(1)_{kr}\sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(-1)^{r+m} C_{n-r}^{n-m} \\ &= \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{r+m} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{n-r}{n-m} = \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{(n-r)+(n-m)} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{n-r}{n-m} = \delta_{km}, \end{aligned}$$

(where in the latter step we have used the well-known identity (122), Section 11 below). Analogously $\sigma_2(1)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} C_k^m$. To prove $\sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{km} = C_k^m$ we observe that

$$\begin{aligned} (\sigma_2(1)\sigma_2^{-1}(1))_{km} &= \sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_2(1)_{kr}\sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{k+r} C_k^r C_r^m = \\ &\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{k+r} \binom{k}{r} \binom{r}{m} = \delta_{km}, \end{aligned}$$

(using again (122) in the last step). Further the identity (46)

$$\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = S\sigma_1^{-1}(1), \quad \sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1) = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)S,$$

means

$$(\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = (S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} \quad \text{and} \quad (\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km}.$$

But

$$(\sigma_1(1)\sigma_2(1))_{km} = \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(1)_{kr}\sigma_2(1)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(-1)^{r+m} C_r^m.$$

Since $S = (S_{km})$, where $S_{km} = (-1)^k \delta_{k+m,n}$ (see (16)), we get

$$\begin{aligned} (S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} &= S_{k,n-k}\sigma_1^{-1}(1)_{n-k,m} = (-1)^k (-1)^{n-k+m} C_{n-(n-k)}^{n-m} \\ &= (-1)^{n+m} C_k^{n-m}, \quad (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km} = \sigma_2^{-1}(1)_{k,n-m} S_{n-m,m} = C_k^{n-m} (-1)^{n-m}, \end{aligned}$$

so

$$(S\sigma_1^{-1}(1))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(1)S)_{km}. \quad (49)$$

Finally the identity (46) is equivalent with the following

$$\sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r} (-1)^{r+m} C_r^m = (-1)^{n-m} C_k^{n-m} \text{ or } \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-r} \binom{n-k}{n-r} \binom{r}{m} = \binom{k}{n-m},$$

which is easily proven (in the latter step we have used (123) below). \square

8 Pascal's triangle as $\exp T$

We give here some useful presentation for Pascal's (resp. q -Pascal's) triangle as operators of the form $\exp T$ (resp. $\exp_{(q)} T_q$) of some operators T (resp. T_q). Let us consider $\sigma_1(1, n)$ and $\sigma_1(1, n)^s$. Since by (3) we have $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = \binom{n-k}{n-m}_q = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$ then by (15) we get

$$\sigma_1(1, n)_{km}^s = C_m^k(q). \quad (50)$$

In the space of infinite matrices let us consider two operators:

$$T_1 := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (k+1) E_{kk+1}, \quad T_{(q)} := \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} (k+1)_q E_{kk+1}, \quad (51)$$

where $(n)_q$ is defined by (10) and E_{km} , are infinite matrix with 1 at the place $k, m \in \mathbb{Z}$ and zeros elsewhere. Consider the $\exp T$ and $\exp_{(q)} T_q$ of these operators, namely

$$\exp T = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} T^m, \quad \exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(m)!_q} T_q^m. \quad (52)$$

Let us denote by P_n the projector from the space of all infinite matrices onto the subspace $\text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C}) = \{A = \sum_{0 \leq k, m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}\}$.

Lemma 9 *We have*

$$P_n \exp T_1 P_n = \sigma_1(1, n)^s, \quad P_n \exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} P_n = \sigma_1(q, n)^s. \quad (53)$$

PROOF. If we set

$$T(\nu) = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \nu_{k+1} E_{kk+1},$$

where $\nu_k \in \mathbb{C}$, $k \in \mathbb{Z}$, we then have

$$T(\nu)^m = \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \nu_{k+1} \nu_{k+2} \dots \nu_{k+m} E_{kk+m}.$$

Hence we get

$$\exp T_1 = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{m!} T_1^m = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(k+1)(k+2)\dots(k+m)}{m!} E_{kk+m}.$$

Finally $(\exp T_1)_{kk+m} = \frac{(k+1)(k+2)\dots(k+m)}{m!} = C_{k+m}^k = \sigma_1(1, n)_{kk+m}^s$. Similarly we have

$$\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)} = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{(m)!_q} T_{(q)}^m = \sum_{m=0}^{\infty} \sum_{k \in \mathbb{Z}} \frac{(k+1)_q(k+2)_q\dots(k+m)_q}{(m)!_q} E_{kk+m},$$

hence $(\exp_{(q)} T_{(q)})_{kk+m} = \frac{(k+1)_q(k+2)_q\dots(k+m)_q}{(m)!_q} = C_{k+m}^k(q) = \sigma_1(q, n)_{kk+m}^s$. \square

9 Irreducibility and equivalence of the representations

9.1 Operator irreducibility

Theorem 3 *The representation of the group B_3 defined by (22) have the following properties:*

- 1) for $q = 1$, $\Lambda_n = 1$, it is subspace irreducible in arbitrary dimension $n \in \mathbb{N}$;
- 2) for $q = 1$, $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n \neq 1$ it is operator irreducible if and only if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2}\right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$ such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0;$$

- 3) for $q \neq 1$, $\Lambda_n = 1$ it is subspace irreducible if and only if $(n)_q \neq 0$.
The representation has $\left[\frac{n+1}{2}\right] + 1$ free parameters.

We study the irreducibility of the representation (2) if the following cases:

- 1) $q = 1$ and $\Lambda = I$ (the Humphries case);
- 2) $q = 1$ and $\Lambda \neq I$ (the Tuba and Wenzl Example 1, Section 6);
- 3) $q \neq 1$ and $\Lambda = I$;
- 4) $q \neq 1$ and $\Lambda \neq I$.

Case 1). Let us set $T_n = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (n-k) E_{kk+1}$. By Lemma 9 we conclude that $\sigma_1(1, n) = \exp T_n$ and $\sigma_2(1, n) = \exp(-T_n^\sharp)$.

Remark 10 *The subalgebra $\{T_n, T_n^\sharp\}$ generated by the operators T_n and T_n^\sharp coincide with the algebra $\text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$.*

Remark 11 *The algebra $\text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$ of all matrices in the space \mathbb{C}^n is irreducible.*

We use the following two lemmas describing the commutant of the operator $S(q)\Lambda_n$ (see (16)) and the commutant of a strictly upper triangular matrix β defined as follows:

$$\beta = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \beta_{kk+1} E_{kk+1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \beta_{01} & 0 & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \beta_{12} & \dots & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & \beta_{n-1n} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \dots & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (54)$$

Let us fix for an operator $A = \sum_{0 \leq k, m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}$ the following decomposition

$$A = \sum_{r=-n}^n A_k, \quad \text{where } A_k := \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} a_{rr+k} E_{rr+k}, \quad A_{-k} := \sum_{r=0}^{n-k} a_{r+k} E_{r+k}, \quad k \geq 0. \quad (55)$$

Lemma 12 *Let an operator $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ commute with β defined by (54) and $\beta_{kk+1} \neq 0$ for all $0 \leq k \leq n-1$. Then A is also upper triangular, moreover*

$$A = a_0 I + \sum_{k=1}^n a_k \beta^k. \quad (56)$$

PROOF. We have

$$(\beta A)_{km} = \beta_{kk+1} a_{k+1m}, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1, \quad (\beta A)_{nm} = 0, \quad 0 \leq m \leq n,$$

and

$$(A\beta)_{km} = a_{km-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad 1 \leq m \leq n, \quad (A\beta)_{k0} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n.$$

Hence we have

$$\beta_{kk+1} a_{k+1m} = a_{km-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad \text{or} \quad \beta_{k-1k} a_{km} = a_{k-1,m-1} \beta_{m-1m}, \quad (57)$$

$$\text{for } 0 \leq k, m-1 \leq n-1,$$

$$\beta_{k-1k} a_{k0} = 0, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n, \quad a_{nm} \beta_{mm+1} = 0, \quad 0 \leq m \leq n-1. \quad (58)$$

Using (57) and (58) we conclude that $a_{km} = 0$ for $0 \leq m < k \leq n$. Indeed let us take $m = k$ in (57), then we get $\beta_{k-1k} a_{kk} = a_{k-1,k-1} \beta_{k-1k}$ or $a_{kk} = a_{k-1,k-1}$ hence $a_{kk} = a_{00}$ for all $0 \leq k \leq n$. Finally we conclude that $A_0 = a_{00} I$.

Similarly if we take $m = k+1$ in (57) we get $\beta_{k-1k} a_{kk+1} = a_{k-1k} \beta_{kk+1}$ or $\frac{a_{k-1k}}{\beta_{k-1k}} = \frac{a_{kk+1}}{\beta_{kk+1}} =: a_1$ hence $A_1 = a_1 \beta$. If we take $m = k+2$ in (57) we get using the relation $(\beta^2)_{kk+2} = \beta_{kk+1} \beta_{k+1k+2}$

$$\frac{a_{kk+2}}{a_{k-1k+1}} = \frac{\beta_{k+1k+2}}{\beta_{k-1k}} = \frac{(\beta^2)_{kk+2}}{(\beta^2)_{k-1k+1}}, \quad \text{so} \quad \frac{a_{k-1k+1}}{(\beta^2)_{k-1k+1}} = \frac{a_{kk+2}}{(\beta^2)_{kk+2}} =: a_2,$$

hence $A_2 = a_2\beta^2$. If we put $m = k + r$ we get using the relation $(\beta^r)_{kk+r} = \beta_{kk+1}\dots\beta_{k+r-1,k+r}$

$$\frac{a_{kk+r}}{a_{k-1,k+r-1}} = \frac{\beta_{k+r-1,k+r}}{\beta_{k-1k}} = \frac{(\beta^r)_{kk+r}}{(\beta^r)_{k-1,k+r-1}}, \text{ so } \frac{a_{k-1,k+r-1}}{(\beta^r)_{k-1,k+r-1}} = \frac{a_{kk+r}}{(\beta^r)_{kk+r}} =: a_r,$$

hence $A_r = a_r\beta^r$. This proves Lemma 12. \square

Lemma 13 *Let an operator $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ commute with $S(q)\Lambda$ (see (16)), then*

$$q_{n-k}^{-1} \lambda_{n-k} a_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_k^{-1} a_{n-k,n-m} \lambda_m \quad \text{where } A = (a_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}. \quad (59)$$

PROOF. We have (see (16))

$$(S(q)\Lambda A)_{km} = S(q)_{k,n-k} \lambda_k a_{n-k,m} = (-1)^k q_k^{-1} \lambda_k a_{n-k,m}$$

and

$$(AS(q)\Lambda)_{km} = a_{k,n-m} S(q)_{n-m,m} \lambda_m = (-1)^{n-m} q_{n-m}^{-1} a_{k,n-m} \lambda_m.$$

Since $S(q)\Lambda A = AS(q)\Lambda$ we get (59). \square

To prove the irreducibility of the representation $\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)$ $\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n)$ let us suppose that an operator A commute with $\sigma_1(1, n)$ and $\sigma_2(1, n)$. If we set $\beta := (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)_1 = \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} (n-k) E_{kk+1}$, the first term in the decomposition (55) of the operator $\sigma_1(1, n) - I$, by Lemma 9 we conclude that $\sigma_1(1, n) = \exp \beta$. Since A commutes with $\sigma_1(1, n)$ then A commutes with $\beta = \ln \sigma_1(1, n)$, where

$$\beta = \ln \sigma_1(1, n) = \sum_{r=1}^n \frac{(-1)^r}{r} (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)^r,$$

and since $\beta_{kk+1} = (\sigma_1(1) - I)_{kk+1} = C_{n-k}^{n-k-1} = (n-k) \neq 0$ for $0 \leq k \leq n-1$ we conclude by Lemma 12 that A is upper triangular, moreover

$$A = a_0 I + \sum_{k=1}^n a_k \beta^k = a_0 I + \sum_{0 \leq k < m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km},$$

i.e. $a_{km} = 0$ for $k > m$. Since A commute with $S = \sigma_1(1, n)\sigma_2(1, n)\sigma_1(1, n)$ (see (44)) by Lemma 13 we get $a_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} a_{n-m,n-k}$, so $a_{km} = 0$ for $k < m$. Finally by (56) we conclude that $A = a_0 I$. Thus the irreducibility of the representation $\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1(1, n)$, $\sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2(1, n)$ is proved in the case 1).

Remark 14 *In fact, the representation is irreducible not only in the operator sense (i.e. that only the trivial operators commute with the representations)*

but also in the usual sense (i.e. that there are no nontrivial invariant subspaces for operators of the representations). It follows from the fact that formulas

$$X \mapsto \rho_n(X) = (\sigma_1(1, n) - I)_1, Y \mapsto \rho_n(Y) = (\sigma_2(1, n) - I)_{-1}, H \mapsto [\rho_n(X), \rho_n(Y)]$$

define the irreducible representation of the universal enveloping algebra $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ of the Lie algebra \mathfrak{sl}_2 (see [14, Theorem V.4.4.]). Recall [14] that $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ is the associative algebra generated by three generators X, Y, H with the relations (60).

$$[H, X] = 2X, [H, Y] = -2Y, [X, Y] = H, \quad (60)$$

Case 2). Idea of the proof. Let A commute with $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$ hence by Theorem 1, relation (17), A commute with $S(q)\Lambda$. By Lemma 15 (below) A is upper triangular, hence by Lemma 13 A is diagonal so $[A, \Lambda_n] = 0$, hence $[A, \sigma_1(1, n)] = [A, \sigma_2(1, n)] = 0$ and we are in the case 1), $n \in \mathbb{N}$. i.e. A is trivial.

Lemma 15 *Let an operator $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ commute with $\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n$ where $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$ then A is also upper triangular, i.e.*

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km} \quad (61)$$

if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2}\right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$ such that (24)

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(1, \lambda)) \neq 0.$$

PROOF. Let $n = 1$ and $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$ where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The relation $A\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda A$ gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & a_{00}\lambda_1 + a_{01}\lambda_1 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & a_{10}\lambda_1 + a_{11}\lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + \lambda_1 a_{10} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + \lambda_1 a_{11} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} & \lambda_1 a_{11} \end{pmatrix} \Rightarrow \begin{cases} \lambda_1 a_{10} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_{10} = 0. \end{cases}$$

Since $\lambda_1 \neq 0$ hence $a_{10} = 0$.

Let $n = 2$ and $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$ where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix},$$

The relation $\sigma_1^\Lambda A = A\sigma_1^\Lambda$ gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + 2\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + 2\lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_0 a_{02} + 2\lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_2 a_{22} \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & (2a_{00}+a_{01})\lambda_1 & (a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02})\lambda_2 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & (2a_{10}+a_{11})\lambda_1 & (a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12})\lambda_2 \\ a_{20}\lambda_0 & (2a_{20}+a_{21})\lambda_1 & (a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22})\lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} 2\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) a_{20} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 - \lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $a^{(0)} = 0$. If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_2 a_{21} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) a_{21} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 2)\Lambda_2 - \lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $n = 3$ and $[A, \sigma_1^\Lambda] = [A, \sigma_2^\Lambda] = 0$ where

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} & a_{03} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} & a_{13} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} & a_{23} \\ a_{30} & a_{31} & a_{32} & a_{33} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 3\lambda_1 & 3\lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 2\lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The relation $A\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda A$ gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00}\lambda_0 & (3a_{00}+a_{01})\lambda_1 & (3a_{00}+2a_{01}+a_{02})\lambda_2 & (a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02}+a_{03})\lambda_3 \\ a_{10}\lambda_0 & (3a_{10}+a_{11})\lambda_1 & (3a_{10}+2a_{11}+a_{12})\lambda_2 & (a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12}+a_{13})\lambda_3 \\ a_{20}\lambda_0 & (3a_{20}+a_{21})\lambda_1 & (3a_{20}+2a_{21}+a_{22})\lambda_2 & (a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22}+a_{23})\lambda_3 \\ a_{30}\lambda_0 & (3a_{30}+a_{31})\lambda_1 & (3a_{30}+2a_{31}+a_{32})\lambda_2 & (a_{30}+a_{31}+a_{32}+a_{33})\lambda_3 \end{pmatrix} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 a_{00} + 3\lambda_1 a_{10} + 3\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_0 a_{01} + 3\lambda_1 a_{11} + 3\lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + 2\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + 2\lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_2 a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_3 a_{30} & \lambda_3 a_{31} \\ \lambda_0 a_{02} + 3\lambda_1 a_{12} + 3\lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_0 a_{03} + 3\lambda_1 a_{13} + 3\lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_1 a_{12} + 2\lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_1 a_{13} + 2\lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_2 a_{22} + \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_2 a_{23} + \lambda_3 a_{33} \\ \lambda_3 a_{32} & \lambda_3 a_{33} \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} 3\lambda_1 a_{10} + 3\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_{10} + 2\lambda_2 a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) a_{20} + \lambda_3 a_{30} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_0) a_{30} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \\ a_{30} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $a^{(0)} = 0$. If we compare the second columns we get the system

$$\begin{cases} 2\lambda_1 a_{21} + 3\lambda_3 a_{31} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) a_{21} + \lambda_3 a_{31} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_1) a_{31} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \\ a_{31} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $a^{(0)} = a^{(1)} = 0$. If we compare the third columns we get the system

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_3 a_{32} = 0 \\ (\lambda_3 - \lambda_2) a_{32} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 - \lambda_2 I]a^{(2)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{32} \end{pmatrix}.$$

For the general case $n \in \mathbb{N}$ let us consider the following equations

$$[\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n - \lambda_k I]a^{(k)}, \text{ where } a^{(k)} = (0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, a_{k+2,k}, \dots, a_{n,k})^t, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1. \quad (62)$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the equations (62) are trivial. We rewrite the latter equations in the following form:

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,n)b^{(k)} = 0, \text{ where } \sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,n) := [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad b^{(k)} = \Lambda_n a^{(k)}, \quad (63)$$

$0 \leq k \leq n-1$. If we denote

$$F_{k,n}(1,\lambda) = [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s \quad (64)$$

(for notation A^s see (15)) we get by Lemma 9

$$F_{k,n}(1,\lambda) = [\sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s = \exp\left(\sum_{r=0}^{n-1} (r+1) E_{rr+1}\right) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 & \dots \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 2 & 3 & 4 & 5 & 6 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 3 & 6 & 10 & 15 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 4 & 10 & 20 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k & 5 & 15 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^k & 6 & \dots \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_6^k & \dots \end{pmatrix},$$

where $\lambda_k(\Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1} = \text{diag}(\nu_r^k)_{r=0}^n$ and $\nu_r^k = \lambda_k / \lambda_{n-r}$. Let us set $(k_n) := \sigma_1(1,n) - \lambda_k(\Lambda_n)^{-1}$. For $n=2$ we get

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,2) = \sigma_1(1,2) - \lambda_k \Lambda_2^{-1} = \left[\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k \end{pmatrix}.$$

The equations (63) gives us $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,2)b^{(k)} = 0$, $k=0,1$ i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that $b^{(0)} = 0$ if some of minors $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$, $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$, $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$ are not 0. Since $M_2^0(0_2) = 1$ we conclude that $b^{(1)} = 0$. We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1^0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_2^0(1_2) = 1,$$

hence

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = M_{12}^{01}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)), \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = M_{12}^{02}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)),$$

$$M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = M_{12}^{12}(F_{0,2}^s(1,\lambda)), \quad M_2^0(0_2) = M_2^0(F_{1,2}^s(1,\lambda)),$$

where $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^2$, $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r / \lambda_{2-k}$ and $0 \leq r \leq [\frac{2}{2}] = 1$.

For $n=3$ we have

$$[\sigma_1(1,3) - \lambda_k \Lambda_3^{-1}] = \left[\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right] = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (63) are $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,3)b^{(k)} = 0$, $k = 0, 1, 2$ i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{21} \\ b_{31} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^2 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{32} \\ b_{33} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that $b^{(0)} = 0$ if some of minors $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$ are not 0. Since $M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = |\frac{3}{2} \frac{1}{1}| = 1 \neq 0$ (resp $M_3^0(2_3) = 1 \neq 0$) we conclude that $b^{(1)} = 0$ (resp $b^{(2)} = 0$). As before we conclude that

$$M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{0,23}^s(1, \lambda)), \quad M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = M_{23}^{01}(F_{1,3}^s(1, \lambda)),$$

where $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^3$, $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r / \lambda_{3-k}$ and $0 \leq r \leq [\frac{3}{2}] = 1$.

For $n = 4$ and $n = 5$ we have

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda}(4, \lambda_k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{\Lambda}(5, \lambda_k) = \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^k \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (63) are $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1,4)b^{(k)} = 0$, $0 \leq k \leq 3$ i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_1^2 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2^2 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^3 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^3 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^3 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{43} \\ b_{44} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We see that $b^{(0)} = 0$ if some of minors $M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 < i_3 \leq 4$ are not equal to 0. Similarly, we conclude that $b^{(1)} = 0$ if some of minors $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 4$ are not equal to 0. Since $M_{34}^{01}(2_4) = |\frac{4}{3} \frac{1}{1}| = 1 \neq 0$ (resp $M_4^0(3_4) = 1 \neq 0$) we conclude that $b^{(2)} = 0$ (resp $b^{(3)} = 0$).

In general we conclude that the system of equations (63)

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1$$

has only trivial solutions $b^{(k)} = 0$ if and only if for any $0 \leq r \leq [\frac{n}{2}]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-r-1} \leq n$ such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(1, \lambda)) \neq 0 \quad \text{where } \nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^n, \quad \nu_k^{(r)} = \frac{\lambda_r}{\lambda_{n-k}}.$$

□

For $n = 5$ the equations (63) are $\sigma_1^{\Lambda,k}(1, 5)b^{(k)} = 0$, $0 \leq k \leq 4$ i.e.

$$\begin{aligned} & \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 0 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^0 \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \\ b_{50} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 1-\nu_0^1 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^1 \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \\ b_{51} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ & \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 1-\nu_0^2 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^2 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^2 \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \\ b_{52} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 1-\nu_0^3 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^3 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^3 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^3 \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{43} \\ b_{53} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ & \left(\begin{array}{cccccc} 1-\nu_0^4 & 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^4 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^4 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^4 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_5^4 \end{array} \right) \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{54} \end{pmatrix} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

Definition 1. We say that the values of $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$ are suspected (for reducibility) if for some $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2} \right]$ (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{rn}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0 \quad \text{for all } 0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n. \quad (65)$$

Our aim now is to describe shortly the suspected values of Λ_n , for example if $r = 0$ we get that for all $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n$

$$M_{12\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-1}}(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0 \Leftrightarrow M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1}(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0, \quad \text{and } M_n^n(F_{0n}^s(1, \lambda)) = 0. \quad (66)$$

To complete the proof of the Theorem 3 we should show that representation is operator reducible for suspected values of Λ_n .

Firstly we find the list of the suspected values for $q = 1$, $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2} \right]$. For $n = 2$, $r = 0$ we see that $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$, $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$, $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$ all are zeros if and only if $M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 0$ and $M_2^2(0_2) = 0$. Since

$$D_2(\nu) := M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 1 + \nu_1^0 = (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1)/\lambda_1, \quad \text{and } M_2^2(0) = 1 - \nu_2^0 = (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)/\lambda_2$$

we have the suspected value $\Lambda_2 = \Lambda_2^{(2)}$ where

$$\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, -\lambda_0, \lambda_0) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1), \quad \text{rep. is reducible.} \quad (67)$$

In this case we have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (68)$$

Let us denote

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & -2 & 2 \\ 1 & -3 & 1 \\ 2 & -2 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Remark 16 One may verify that the operator A commute with σ_1^Λ and σ_2^Λ defined by (68). The invariant subspace $V_2 = \langle e_2 = (2, 1, 2) \rangle$ is generated by the eigenvector $e_2 := (2, 1, 2)$ for σ_1^Λ and σ_2^Λ i.e. $\sigma_1^\Lambda e_2 = e_2$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda e_2 = e_2$. The representation is operator irreducible $\Leftrightarrow \Lambda_2 \neq \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$.

For $n = 3$, $r = 0$ we see that all minors $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$ are zeros if and only if $M_{123}^{012}(0_3) = 0$ and $M_3^3(0_3) = 0$. By Lemma 17 we have

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1 \lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2) \text{ and } M_3^3(0_3) = 1 - \nu_3^0 = (\lambda_3 - \lambda_0)/\lambda_3$$

hence the suspected Λ_3 is as follows $\Lambda_3^{(3)} := \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_0)$ with $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 = 0$ or

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1) \text{ with } 1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = 0.$$

For $n = 4$, $r = 0$ we get that all minors $M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 < i_3 \leq 4$ are zeros if and only if $M_{1234}^{0123}(0_4) = 0$ and $M_4^4(0_4) = 0$. By Lemma 17 we have

$$\Lambda_4^{(4)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1) \text{ with } 1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = 0.$$

For $r = 1$ we get that all minors $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 4$ are zeros if and only if $M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4)$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$ and $M_4^4(1_4) = 0$.

The general rule is similar $M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = 0$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n \Leftrightarrow M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = 0$, $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-1} \leq n-1$ and $M_n^n(r_n) = 0$.

For $r = 0$ and the general case $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we should calculate the following determinants:

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) := M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_0 \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad (69)$$

$$D_n^{(k)}(\nu) := M_{k+1k+2\dots n}^{01\dots k-2} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_k \Lambda_n^{-1}], \quad 0 \leq k \leq [n/2]. \quad (70)$$

Let us denote by $(*)$ the conditions (see Remark 4.5) $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$, $1 \leq r \leq n$ and by $D_n^{(k)}(\nu)^*$ the value of $D_n^{(k)}(\nu)$ under these conditions.

Lemma 17 We have

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) := M_{23\dots n}^{01\dots n-1} [\sigma_1(1, n) - \lambda_0 \Lambda_n^{-1}] = 1 + \sum_{r=1}^{n-1} \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq n-1} a_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r} \nu_{i_1} \nu_{i_2} \dots \nu_{i_r},$$

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{(n-2)! \lambda_0^{n-2}}{\prod_{k=1}^{n-1} \lambda_k} \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \lambda_k. \quad (71)$$

PROOF. For the following notion and lemma below see [1]. We define $G_m(\lambda)$ the generalization of the characteristic polynomial $p_C(t) = \det(tI - C)$, $t \in \mathbb{C}$ of the matrix $C \in \text{Mat}(m, \mathbb{C})$:

$$G_m(\lambda) = \det C_m(\lambda), \quad \lambda \in \mathbb{C}^m, \quad \text{where} \quad C_m(\lambda) = C + \sum_{k=1}^m \lambda_k E_{kk}. \quad (72)$$

We denote by

$$M_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C), \text{ (resp. } A_{j_1 j_2 \dots j_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)), \text{ } 1 \leq i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq m, \text{ } 1 \leq j_1 < \dots < j_r \leq m$$

the minors (resp. the cofactors) of the matrix C with i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r rows and j_1, j_2, \dots, j_r columns. By definition $A_{12\dots m}^{12\dots m}(C) = M_\emptyset^\emptyset(C) = 1$ and $M_{12\dots m}^{12\dots m}(C) = A_\emptyset^\emptyset(C) = \det C$.

Lemma 18 *For the generalized characteristic polynomial $G_m(\lambda)$ of $C \in \text{Mat}(m, \mathbb{C})$ and $\lambda = (\lambda_1, \lambda_2, \dots, \lambda_m) \in \mathbb{C}^m$ we have: $G_m(\lambda) =$*

$$\det \left(C + \sum_{k=1}^m \lambda_k E_{kk} \right) = \det C + \sum_{r=1}^m \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq m} \lambda_{i_1} \lambda_{i_2} \dots \lambda_{i_r} A_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C). \quad (73)$$

Remark 19 *If we set $\lambda_\alpha = \lambda_{i_1} \lambda_{i_2} \dots \lambda_{i_r}$ where $\alpha = (i_1, i_2, \dots, i_r)$ and $A_\alpha^\alpha(C) = A_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C)$, $\lambda_\emptyset = 1$, $A_\emptyset^\emptyset(C) = \det C$ we may write (73) as follows:*

$$G_m(\lambda) = \det C_m(\lambda) = \sum_{\emptyset \subseteq \alpha \subseteq \{1, 2, \dots, m\}} \lambda_\alpha A_\alpha^\alpha(C). \quad (74)$$

Denote by C_n the matrix corresponding to minor $M_{23\dots n}^{01\dots n-1}[\sigma_1(1, n)]$. Using Lemma 18 we have for $n = 2, 3, 4$ and $n = 5$ where $\nu_k = \nu_k^{(0)} = \lambda_0 / \lambda_k$

$$D_2^{(0)}(\nu) = | \begin{smallmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} | = \det C_2 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_2) = 1 + \nu_1,$$

$$\begin{aligned} D_3^{(0)}(\nu) &= \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right| = \det C_3 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_3) + \nu_2 A_1^2(C_3) + \nu_1 \nu_2 A_{01}^{12}(C_3) = 1 + 2\nu_1 + 2\nu_2 + \nu_1 \nu_2, \\ D_4^{(0)}(\nu) &= \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 3 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right| = \det C_4 + \nu_1 A_0^1(C_4) + \nu_2 A_1^2(C_4) + \nu_3 A_2^3(C_4) + \nu_1 \nu_2 A_{01}^{12}(C_4) \\ &\quad + \nu_1 \nu_3 A_{02}^{13}(C_4) + \nu_2 \nu_3 A_{12}^{23}(C_4) + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 A_{012}^{123}(C_4) = \\ &\quad 1 + 3\nu_1 + 5\nu_2 + 3\nu_3 + 3\nu_1 \nu_2 + 5\nu_1 \nu_3 + 3\nu_2 \nu_3 + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3, \\ D_5^{(0)}(\nu) &= \left| \begin{smallmatrix} 5 & 10 & 10 & 5 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} \right| = 1 + 4\nu_1 + 9\nu_2 + 9\nu_3 + 4\nu_4 + \\ &\quad 6\nu_1 \nu_2 + 16\nu_1 \nu_3 + 11\nu_1 \nu_4 + 11\nu_2 \nu_3 + 16\nu_2 \nu_4 + 6\nu_3 \nu_4 \\ &\quad + 4\nu_2 \nu_3 \nu_4 + 9\nu_1 \nu_3 \nu_4 + 9\nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_4 + 4\nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 + \nu_1 \nu_2 \nu_3 \nu_4. \end{aligned}$$

To prove the general formulas we use Lemma 18. We have

$$D_n^{(0)}(\nu) = \det C_n + \sum_{r=1}^{n-1} \sum_{1 \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq m} \nu_{i_1} \nu_{i_2} \dots \nu_{i_r} A_{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}^{i_1 i_2 \dots i_r}(C_n).$$

To prove (71) we get for $n = 2, 3$

$$D_2^{(0)}(\nu) = | \begin{smallmatrix} 2 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 1 \end{smallmatrix} | = 1 + \nu_1 = 1 + \lambda_0 / \lambda_1 = (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1) / \lambda_1,$$

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 1-\nu_1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 1 + 2\nu_1 + 2\nu_2 + \nu_1\nu_2 = \frac{1}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_1\lambda_2 + 2\lambda_0\lambda_2 + 2\lambda_0\lambda_1 + \lambda_0^2),$$

$$(*) \Rightarrow \lambda_1\lambda_2 = \lambda_0^2 \Rightarrow D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2).$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 3\nu_1 + 5\nu_2 + 3\nu_3 + 3\nu_1\nu_2 + 5\nu_1\nu_3 + 3\nu_2\nu_3 + \nu_1\nu_2\nu_3,$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu^{(0)}) = 1 + 3\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + 5\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_2} + 3\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_3} + 3\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} + 5\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_3} + 3\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_3} + \frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} =$$

$$(\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3 + 3\lambda_0\lambda_2\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0\lambda_1\lambda_3 + 3\lambda_0\lambda_1\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_0^2\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0^2\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_0^2\lambda_1 + 3\lambda_0^3)/\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3 =$$

(since $\lambda_0\lambda_4 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$ and $\lambda_0 = \lambda_4$ we get $\lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$ so $\lambda_0 = \pm\lambda_2$. If $\lambda_0 = \lambda_2$ we get)

$$(\lambda_0^2(\lambda_2 \pm 3\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_0 \pm 3\lambda_1) + \lambda_0^2(3\lambda_3 + 5\lambda_2 + 3\lambda_1 + \lambda_0)) / \lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3$$

$$\frac{6\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3}(\lambda_0 + (1 \pm 1)/2\lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + (1 \pm 1)/2\lambda_3).$$

$$D_4^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{6\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} \begin{cases} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3) & \text{if } \lambda_0 = \lambda_2 \\ (\lambda_0 + \lambda_2) & \text{if } \lambda_0 = -\lambda_2 \end{cases}$$

$$D_5^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 4\nu_1 + 9\nu_2 + 9\nu_3 + 4\nu_4 +$$

$$6\nu_1\nu_2 + 16\nu_1\nu_3 + 11\nu_1\nu_4 + 11\nu_2\nu_3 + 16\nu_2\nu_4 + 6\nu_3\nu_4$$

$$+ 4\nu_2\nu_3\nu_4 + 9\nu_1\nu_3\nu_4 + 9\nu_1\nu_2\nu_4 + 4\nu_1\nu_2\nu_3 + \nu_1\nu_2\nu_3\nu_4,$$

$$D_5^{(0)}(\nu) = 1 + 4\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + 9\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_2} + 9\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_3} + 4\frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_4} +$$

$$6\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} + 16\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_3} + 11\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_4} + 11\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_3} + 16\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4} + 6\frac{\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_3\lambda_4}$$

$$+ 4\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} + 9\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_4} + 9\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_4} + 4\frac{\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3} + \frac{\lambda_0^4}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4},$$

$$(*) \Rightarrow D_5^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{24\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3 + \lambda_4).$$

For $n = 3$ we get (we write ν_k for ν_k^0)

$$D_3^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{2\lambda_0}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2) = \frac{2\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} (1 + \alpha_1 + \alpha_2) = 0$$

$$\Lambda_3 = \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_2 = 1,$$

$$\text{equation } \alpha^2 + \alpha + 1 = 0, \quad \alpha_{1,2} = -1/2 \pm \sqrt{1/4 - 1} = (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2. \quad (75)$$

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1), \quad \{\alpha_1, \alpha_2\} = \{\exp 2\pi i/3, \exp 4\pi i/3\}. \quad (76)$$

For $n = 4$ we get $D_4^{(0)}(\nu)^* = 6\lambda_0^2(\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3) / (\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3)$

Since $\Lambda_4 = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3, \lambda_4)$ with $\lambda_0\lambda_4 = \lambda_1\lambda_3 = \lambda_2^2$ we have

$$\Lambda_4 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1), \quad \text{where } \alpha_k = \lambda_k/\lambda_0,$$

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = -1 \text{ with } \alpha_1\alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1.$$

Indeed we have $\alpha_2 = \pm 1$. a) let $\alpha_2 = 1$ then we have

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = -2, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_3 = 1, \quad \text{equation } \alpha^2 + 2\alpha + 1 = 0, \quad (\alpha + 1)^2 = 0, \quad \alpha_{1,3} = -1$$

$$\text{hence } \Lambda_4^{(2)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1, 1), \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda)^2 = (\sigma_2^\Lambda)^2 = 1, \quad \text{rep. is reducible.} \quad (77)$$

b) let $\alpha_2 = -1$ then we have $\alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = 0, \alpha_1\alpha_3 = 1$, equation $\alpha^2 + 1 = 0, \alpha_{1,3} = \pm i$,

$$\Rightarrow \Lambda_4^{(4)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \pm i, -1, \mp i, 1). \quad (78)$$

$$\text{For } n = 5 \text{ we get } D_5^{(0)}(\nu)^* = \frac{24\lambda_0^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} (\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 + \lambda_2 + \lambda_3 + \lambda_4),$$

since $\Lambda_5 = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \lambda_2, \lambda_3, \lambda_4, \lambda_5)$ with $\lambda_0\lambda_5 = \lambda_1\lambda_4 = \lambda_2\lambda_3$.

$$\Lambda_5 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, 1), \quad \alpha_k = \lambda_k/\lambda_0$$

$$\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 = -1 \text{ with } \alpha_1\alpha_4 = \alpha_2\alpha_3 = 1, \quad \text{reducible.}$$

$$\begin{cases} \alpha_1 + \alpha_4 = k, \\ \alpha_1\alpha_4 = 1 \end{cases} \quad \begin{cases} \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 = -(1+k), \\ \alpha_2\alpha_3 = 1 \end{cases}$$

$$\alpha^2 - k\alpha + 1 = 0, \quad \alpha^2 + (1+k)\alpha + 1 = 0,$$

$$\alpha_{1,4} = k/2 \pm \sqrt{(k/2)^2 - 1}, \quad \alpha_{2,3} = -(1+k)/2 \pm \sqrt{[(1+k)/2]^2 - 1}.$$

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \dots, \alpha_{n-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \alpha_k = -1, \quad \alpha_k \alpha_{n-k} = 1, \quad 1 \leq k \leq n-1.$$

$$\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_{n-1}, \lambda_n), \quad \lambda_0 = \lambda_n, \quad \text{and} \quad \sum_{k=0}^{n-1} \lambda_k = 0. \quad (79)$$

The solution in the general case are (see (67)–(78))

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha_k = \exp\left(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{n}\right), \quad \text{for } n = 2m+1. \quad (80)$$

$$\Lambda_n = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha_k^{(0)} = \exp\left(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{2m}\right), \quad \alpha_k^{(1)} = \exp\left(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{m}\right) \quad \text{for } n = 2m. \quad (81)$$

For $n = 2$ we have

$$\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \quad \exp\left(\frac{2\pi ik}{2}\right),$$

For $n = 3$ we have $\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 = -1, \alpha_1\alpha_2 = 1, \alpha^2 + \alpha + 1 = 0$

$$\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^0, \alpha, \alpha^2, \alpha^3), \quad \alpha^3 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

For $n = 4$ we have

$$\Lambda_4 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, 1),$$

$$\Lambda_4^{(2)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1, 1), \quad \exp\left(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{2}\right), \quad 0 \leq k \leq 4,$$

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 &= -1, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1, \\ a) \quad \alpha_2 &= 1, \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = -2, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_3 = \alpha_2^2 = 1 \Rightarrow \alpha^2 + 2\alpha + 1 = 0 \\ \Lambda_4^{(4)} &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \pm i, -1, \mp i, 1), \quad \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{4}), \quad 0 \leq k \leq 4. \\ b) \quad \alpha_2 &= -1, \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_3 = 0, \quad \alpha_1\alpha_3 = 1 \Rightarrow \alpha^2 + 1 = 0. \end{aligned}$$

For $n = 5$ we have

$$\Lambda_5 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, 1),$$

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 &= -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_1\alpha_4 = \alpha_2\alpha_3 = 1. \\ \Lambda_5^{(5)}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = 0. \end{aligned}$$

In particular we have

$$\Lambda_5^{(5)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^5, \quad \alpha^5 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

For $n = 6$ we get

$$\Lambda_6 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, \alpha_3, \alpha_4, \alpha_5, 1),$$

$$\begin{aligned} \alpha_1 + \alpha_2 + \alpha_3 + \alpha_4 + \alpha_5 &= -1 \quad \text{with } \alpha_1\alpha_5 = \alpha_2\alpha_4 = \alpha_3^2 = 1, \\ a) \quad \alpha_3 &= 1, \quad \Lambda_6^{(6),1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = 0, \\ b) \quad \alpha_3 &= -1, \quad \Lambda_6^{(6),-1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, -1, \alpha_2^{-1}, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \alpha_1 + \alpha_1^{-1} + \alpha_2 + \alpha_2^{-1} = -2, \end{aligned}$$

In particular we have

$$\Lambda_6^{(6)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^6, \quad \alpha^6 = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

In the **general case** we have for $n = 2m + 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_{2m+1} &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{2m}, 1), \\ \sum_{k=1}^{2m} \alpha_k &= -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_k \alpha_{2m-k} = \alpha_1 \alpha_{2m} = 1, \\ \Lambda_{2m+1}^{(2m+1)}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m) &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = 0. \end{aligned}$$

For $n = 2m + 2$ we have $\Lambda_{2m+2} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_{2m+1}, 1)$,

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{k=1}^{2m+1} \alpha_k &= -1, \quad \text{with } \alpha_k \alpha_{2m+1-k} = \alpha_1 \alpha_{2m+1} = 1, \\ a) \quad \Lambda_{2m+2}^{(2m+2),1}(\alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_2) &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, 1, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = 0, \\ b) \quad \Lambda_{2m+2}^{(2m+2),-1}(\alpha_1, \alpha_2) &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \dots, \alpha_m, -1, \alpha_m^{-1}, \dots, \alpha_1^{-1}, 1), \quad \sum_{k=1}^m (\alpha_k + \alpha_k^{-1}) = -2. \end{aligned}$$

In particular we have in both cases:

$$\Lambda_n^{(n)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha^k)_{k=0}^n, \quad \alpha^n = 1, \quad \alpha \neq 1.$$

□

Case 3). We prove the **irreducibility** of the representation

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D = \sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D = D_n(q) \sigma_2(q, n),$$

where (see (19)) $D_n(q) = \text{diag}(q_r)_{r=0}^n$. By Lemma 20 below we show that the operator A , commuting with $\sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q)$ is upper triangular under certain conditions. Further, by relation (17) A commute with $S(q)\Lambda$ hence by Lemma 13 A is diagonal: $A = \text{diag}(a_{00}, \dots, a_{nn})$. Using again the commutation $\sigma_1(q, n)\Lambda A\Lambda^{-1} = A\sigma_1(q, n)$ we get $\sigma_1(q, n)A = A\sigma_1(q, n)$, since $\Lambda A\Lambda^{-1} = A$, hence, by Lemma 9 A commute with $\beta(q) = \ln_{(q)} \sigma_1(q, n) = (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)_1$ where

$$\ln_{(q)} \sigma_1(q, n) = \sum_{r=1}^n \frac{(-1)^r}{(r)_q} (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)^r$$

and if $\beta_{kk+1}(q, n) := (\sigma_1(q, n) - I)_{kk+1} = C_{n-k}^{n-k-1}(q) \neq 0$ we conclude by Lemma 12 that A is trivial.

Definition 2. We say that the value of q is suspected (for reducibility of the representation $\sigma^D(q, n)$) if for some $2 \leq r \leq n$ holds $(r)_q = 0$.

Lemma 20 Let an operator $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ commute with $\sigma_1(q, n) D_n^\sharp(q)$. then A is also upper triangular, i.e.

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}. \quad (82)$$

if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2} \right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$ such that

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}} (F_{rn}^s(q, 1)) \neq 0.$$

PROOF. For $n = 1$ we get $\sigma_1(q, 1) D_1^\sharp(q) = \sigma_1(1, 1)$ hence we are in the case 1) i.e. $q = 1$. For $n = 2$ we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\sigma_1(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad D_2^\sharp(q) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1(q, 2) D_2^\sharp(q) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} qa_{00} + (1+q)a_{10} + a_{20} & qa_{01} + (1+q)a_{11} + a_{21} & qa_{21} + (1+q)a_{12} + a_{22} \\ a_{10} + a_{20} & a_{11} + a_{21} & a_{12} + a_{22} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} a_{00}q & a_{00}(1+q) + a_{01} & a_{00} + a_{01} + a_{02} \\ a_{10}q & a_{10}(1+q) + a_{11} & a_{10} + a_{11} + a_{12} \\ a_{20}q & a_{20}(1+q) + a_{21} & a_{20} + a_{21} + a_{22} \end{pmatrix}.$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} (1+q)a_{10} + a_{20} = 0 \\ (1-q)a_{10} + a_{20} = 0 \\ (1-q)a_{20} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q) - qI]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $a^{(0)} = 0$. If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} a_{21} = 0 \\ a_{21} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q) - I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

By analogy for $n = 3$ we have

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_3I]a^{(0)} = 0, \quad [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_2I]a^{(1)} = 0,$$

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q) - q_1I]a^{(2)} = 0,$$

where $a^{(0)} = (0, a_{10}, a_{20}, a_{30})^t$, $a^{(1)} = (0, 0, a_{21}, a_{31})^t$, $a^{(2)} = (0, 0, 0, a_{32})^t$. For general n we get

$$[\sigma_1(q, n)D_n^\sharp(q) - q_{n-k}I]a^{(k)} = 0, \quad a^{(k)} = (0, 0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, \dots, a_{nk})^t, \quad 0 \leq k < n.$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the latter equations are trivial. We rewrite the latter equations in the following forms:

$$[\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}(D_n^\sharp(q))^{-1}]b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k < n, \text{ where } b^{(k)} = D_n^\sharp(q)a^{(k)}. \quad (83)$$

Set $(k_n) := \sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}(D_n^\sharp(q))^{-1}$. The equations (83) for $n = 2$ gives us

$$\sigma_1(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

Hence $b^{(0)} = 0$ if some of minors $M_{12}^{12}(0_2)$, $M_{12}^{01}(0_2)$ or $M_{12}^{02}(0_2)$ are not zero. Further we get $b^{(1)} = 0$ since $M_2^0(1_2) = 1$. We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{01}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)) = 2q$$

$$M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{12}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)), \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q \end{vmatrix} = M_{12}^{12}(F_{02}^s(q, 1)).$$

The **suspected case** (see Remark) is $\beta_{01}(q, 2) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$ i.e. $q = -1$. We show later that the representation is reducible in this case. For $n = 3$ we have $D_3^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^3, q, 1, 1)$ and

$$(k_3) = \sigma_1(q, 3) - q_k(D_3^\sharp(q))^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_k \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1-q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

so the equations (83) for $n = 3$ gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-2} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{32} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that $b^{(0)} = 0$ if $M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{03}^s(q, 1)) \neq 0$ for some $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < i_2 \leq 3$, further $b^{(1)} = 0$ since $M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = M_{23}^{01}(F_{13}^s(q, 1)) = q^2 \neq 0$, and $b^{(2)} = 0$ since $M_3^0(2_3) = M_3^0(F_{23}^s(q, 1)) = 1 \neq 0$. We have

$$M_{123}^{123}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{vmatrix} = (1-q^2)(1-q^3)^2, \quad M_3^0(2) = 1, \quad (84)$$

$$M_{012}^{012}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = 2q^3(1+q+q^2), \quad M_{23}^{01}(1) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1+q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = q^2. \quad (85)$$

The **suspected case** (see Remark) are $\beta_{01}(q, 3) = C_3^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$ and $\beta_{12}(q, 3) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$ i.e. $q^3 = 1$ and $q^2 = 1$, $q \neq 1$. Finally the suspected values are $q = \alpha_1^{(3)} = \exp(2\pi i/3)$, $q = \alpha_2^{(3)} = \exp(2\pi i 2/3)$ and $q = \alpha_1^{(2)} = \exp(2\pi i/2) = -1$ where

$$\alpha_k^{(s)} = \exp(2\pi i k/s), \quad 0 \leq k \leq s, \quad s = 1, 2, \dots \quad (86)$$

We show later that the representation is reducible in this case.

Since $D_4^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^6, q^3, q, 1, 1)$ and

$$(k_4) = \sigma_1(q, 4) - q_k(D_4^\sharp(q))^{-1}$$

$$= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_k \begin{pmatrix} q^6 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q_k/q_4 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (83) for $n = 4$ gives us

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^5 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-5} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-2} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-6} & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-3} & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^{-1} & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{43} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

The **suspected case** are $\beta_{01}(q, 4) = C_4^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 = 0$, $\beta_{12}(q, 4) = C_3^1(q) = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$ and $\beta_{23}(q, 4) = C_2^1(q) = 1 + q = 0$ i.e. $q^s = 1$, $2 \leq s \leq 4$ and $q \neq 1$. Finally the suspected values are $q = \alpha_k^{(s)}$, $1 \leq k < s \leq 4$.

For the general case $n \in \mathbb{N}$ the **suspected case** are $q^k = 1$, $2 \leq k \leq n$ and $q \neq 1$ i.e. $q = \alpha_k^{(s)}$, $1 \leq k < s \leq n$.

□

Lemma 21 *The representation*

$$\sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^D(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n)D_n^\sharp(q) \quad \sigma_2 \mapsto \sigma_2^D(q, n) := D_n(q)\sigma_2(q, n),$$

is irreducible if and only if $(n)_q = 1 + q + \dots + q^{n-1} \neq 0$.

PROOF. For $n = 2$ and $(2)_q = 1 + q = 0$ we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The vector $e_2 = (0, 1, 0)$ is the eigenvector for $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$ and $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$ with eigenvalue equal to 1:

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2)e_2 = e_2, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2)e_2 = e_2.$$

hence the subspace $V_2 = \{te_2 = (0, t, 0) \mid t \in \mathbb{C}\}$ is nontrivial invariant subspace for $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$ and $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$.

Let $1 + q \neq 0$. If we set $\sigma_k = \sigma_k^D(q, 2)$, $k = 1, 2$ we get

$$\sigma_1 - I = \begin{pmatrix} q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q-1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since

$$(\sigma_1 - I)^2 = \begin{pmatrix} (q-1)^2 & (q-1)(1+q) & 2q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (\sigma_2 - I)^2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 2q & -(1+q)(q-1) & (q-1)^2 \end{pmatrix}$$

we conclude that

$$A_1 := (\sigma_1 - I)^2 - (q-1)(\sigma_1 - I) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (87)$$

$$A_2 := (\sigma_2 - I)^2 - (q-1)(\sigma_2 - I) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 1+q & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (88)$$

Further we get

$$(1+q)^{-1}A_1A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1+q & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (1+q)^{-1}A_2A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we have 5 matrix

$$a = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad b = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 1+q & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad c = \begin{pmatrix} 1+q & 0 & 0 \\ 1-q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad d = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q \end{pmatrix}, \quad qS(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We get

$$(1+q)^{-1}(a-d) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (1+q)^{-1}(c-b) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence we have

$$qS(q)(1+q)^{-1}(c-b) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$qS(q)(1+q)^{-1}(a-d) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & q \\ 0 & -q & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & -q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Since $q \neq 1$ we can obtain

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = I - \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Using again

$$\sigma_1 - I = \begin{pmatrix} q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q-1 \end{pmatrix},$$

we conclude that we can obtain the following matrices

$$\beta := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad -\beta^\sharp := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1+q) & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

By Remark 10 two latter matrices generate $\text{Mat}(3, \mathbb{C})$ if $(2)_q = 1 + q \neq 0$.

Using the latter and the previous matrices we can obtain

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1+q & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1+q & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we conclude that we can obtain all matrix units E_{kn} , $0 \leq k \leq 2$ so the algebra, generated by two matrices $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$ and $\sigma_2^D(q, 2)$ coincides with the algebra $\text{Mat}(3, \mathbb{C})$. So our representation is irreducible for $n = 2$ when $(2)_q = 1 + q \neq 0$ by the Remark 11.

Let $n = 3$ and $(3)_q = 1 + q + q^2 = 0$. Then $q = \alpha_k^{(3)} := \exp(2\pi ik/3)$, $k = 1, 2$ and we have

$$\begin{aligned}\sigma_1^D(q, 3) &= \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_3^{(k)} & 1+\alpha_3^{(k)} & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2^D(q, 3) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 \\ -1 & (1+q+q^2) & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+\alpha_3^{(k)}) & \alpha_3^{(k)} & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.\end{aligned}$$

Obviously, the subspace $V_3 = \{(0, t_1, t_2, 0) \mid (t_1, t_2) \in \mathbb{C}^2\}$ is invariant subspace for $\sigma_1^D(q, 3)$ and $\sigma_2^D(q, 3)$.

Let $(3)_q = 1 + q + q^2 \neq 0$. If we set $\sigma_k = \sigma_k^D(q, 3)$, $k = 1, 2$ we get

$$\sigma_1 - 1 = \begin{pmatrix} q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2 - 1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q-1 & 0 \\ -1 & (1+q+q^2) & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3-1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To generalize expressions (87) we note the following

Remark 22 Let P_A be the characteristic polynomial of the matrix A , in the space \mathbb{C}^{n+1} with the spectra $(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$ i.e.

$$P_A(x) = \prod_{k=0}^n (x - \lambda_k), \quad \text{then} \quad A_1 = P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}. \quad (89)$$

Indeed we have $\text{Sp } \sigma_1 = \{q, 1, 1\}$, hence

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1) = (\sigma_1 - qI)(\sigma_1 - I)(\sigma_1 - I)$$

and

$$A_1 := (\sigma_1 - I)^2 - (q - 1)(\sigma_1 - I) = (\sigma_1 - qI)(\sigma_1 - I) = P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}.$$

We would like to find the expression for $P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}$ (when $n = 3$) in the following form (see (87))

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ (1+q)t \\ (1-q)t \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find x and t we use the identity $(\sigma_1 - I)P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = 0$ i.e.

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} x \\ (1+q)t \\ (1-q)t \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We have

$$0 = (q^3 - 1)x + [q(1 + q + q^2)(1 + q) + (1 + q + q^2)(1 - q)]t = (1 + q + q^2) \times$$

$$\{(q - 1)x + [q(1 + q) + (1 - q)]t\} = (1 + q + q^2)[(q - 1)x + (1 + q^2)t]$$

hence $x_3 := x = 1 + q^2$, $t_3 := t = 1 - q$. Before we have calculated $x_2 = 1 + q$, $t_2 = 1 - q$. Finally we have

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $n = 4$ and $(4)_q = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 = 0$. Then $q = \alpha_k^{(4)} := \exp(2\pi ik/4)$, $k = 1, 2, 3$ and we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^6 & q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^3 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 1+q+q^2 & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \\ -1 & 1 & -(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q)(1+q^2) & -q^3(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & q^6 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -(1+q) & q & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 1+q+q^2 & -q(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \\ 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Obviously, the subspace $V_4 = \{(0, t_1, t_2, t_3, 0) \mid (t_1, t_2, t_3) \in \mathbb{C}^3\}$ is invariant subspace for $\sigma_1^D(q, 4)$ and $\sigma_2^D(q, 4)$. Let $(4)_q = 1 + q + q^2 + q^3 \neq 0$. We would like to find the expression for $P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1}$ and $n = 4$ in the following form

$$P_{\sigma_1}(\sigma_1)(\sigma_1 - I)^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

As before we get

$$\begin{pmatrix} q^6-1 & q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & q^3-1 & q(1+q+q^2) & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q-1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & x \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2t \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

hence

$$(q^6 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)[q^3(1 + q)(1 + q^2) + q(1 + q + q^2)(1 - q^2) + (1 + q)(1 - q)^2]t =$$

$$(q^6 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)[1 + 2q^3 + q^6]t = (q^3 + 1)(q^3 - 1)x + (1 + q^2)(q^3 + 1)^2.$$

Finally we conclude that

$$x_4 := x = (1 + q^2)(1 + q^3), \quad t_4 := t = (1 - q^3).$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)(1+q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1+q^2)(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q^2)(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (1-q)^2(1-q^3) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}.$$

For $n = 3$ and $q = -1$

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & -1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We can prove as before that representation is irreducible. For general n the proof is similar. \square

Case 4). We prove the following lemma (see case 3)).

Lemma 23 Let an operator $A \in \text{Mat}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ commute with $\sigma_1(q)D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n$ where $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_0, \lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_n)$ with $\lambda_r\lambda_{n-r} = c$, $0 \leq r \leq n$ then A is also upper triangular, i.e.

$$A = \sum_{0 \leq k \leq m \leq n} a_{km} E_{km}. \quad (90)$$

if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2}\right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n$ such that

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{rn}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0 \quad \text{where } \nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)}), \quad \nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r / \lambda_{n-k}.$$

PROOF. For $n = 2$ we have (see (3) and (19))

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 & (1+q)\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ &\begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 & (1+q)\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} = \\ &\begin{pmatrix} q\lambda_0 a_{00} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & q\lambda_0 a_{01} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & q\lambda_0 a_{02} + (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_1 a_{11} + \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_1 a_{12} + \lambda_2 a_{22} \\ \lambda_2 a_{20} & \lambda_2 a_{21} & \lambda_2 a_{22} \end{pmatrix}, \\ \begin{pmatrix} a_{00} & a_{01} & a_{02} \\ a_{10} & a_{11} & a_{12} \\ a_{20} & a_{21} & a_{22} \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} &= \begin{pmatrix} a_{00}q\lambda_0 & [a_{00}(1+q)+a_{01}]\lambda_1 & [a_{00}+a_{01}+a_{02}]\lambda_2 \\ a_{10}q\lambda_0 & [a_{10}(1+q)+a_{11}]\lambda_1 & [a_{10}+a_{11}+a_{12}]\lambda_2 \\ a_{20}q\lambda_0 & [a_{20}(1+q)+a_{21}]\lambda_1 & [a_{20}+a_{21}+a_{22}]\lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

If we compare the first columns we get

$$\begin{cases} (1+q)\lambda_1 a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - q\lambda_0)a_{10} + \lambda_2 a_{20} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0)a_{20} = 0. \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda_2 - q_2\lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(0)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ a_{10} \\ a_{20} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Let $a^{(0)} = 0$. If we compare the second columns we get

$$\begin{cases} \lambda_2 a_{21} = 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)a_{21} = 0 \end{cases} \quad \text{or} \quad [\sigma_1(q, 2)D_2^\sharp(q)\Lambda_2 - q_1\lambda_1 I]a^{(1)} = 0, \text{ where } a^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ a_{21} \end{pmatrix}.$$

By analogy for $n = 3$ we have

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_3\lambda_0 I]a^{(0)} = 0, \quad [\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_2\lambda_1 I]a^{(0)} = 0,$$

$$[\sigma_1(q, 3)D_3^\sharp(q)\Lambda_3 - q_1\lambda_2 I]a^{(0)} = 0,$$

where $a^{(0)} = (0, a_{10}, a_{20}, a_{30})^t$, $a^{(1)} = (0, 0, a_{21}, a_{31})^t$, $a^{(2)} = (0, 0, 0, a_{32})^t$.

For general n we get

$$[\sigma_1(q, n)D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n - q_{n-k}\lambda_k I]a^{(k)} = 0, \quad a^{(k)} = (0, 0, \dots, a_{k+1,k}, \dots, a_{nk})^t, \quad 0 \leq k < n.$$

To prove Lemma it is sufficient to show that all solutions of the latter equations are trivial.

Let us set $(k_n) := \sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n) := \sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}$. We rewrite the latter equations in the following forms:

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k < n, \text{ where } b^{(k)} = D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n a^{(k)}. \quad (91)$$

If we denote

$$F_{k,n}(q, \lambda) = [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s \quad (92)$$

we get by Lemma 9

$$F_{k,n}(q, \lambda) = [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n^\sharp(q)\Lambda_n)^{-1}]^s =$$

$$= \exp_{(q)} \left(\sum_{r=0}^{n-1} (r+1)_q E_{rr+1} \right) - q_{n-k}\lambda_k(D_n(q)\Lambda_n^\sharp)^{-1}$$

The equations (83) for $n = 2$ gives us (we set $\nu_m^k = \lambda_k/\lambda_m$) $(0_2)b^{(0)} = 0$ and $(1_2)b^{(1)} = 0$ or

$$\begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q\nu_1^1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

Hence $b^{(0)} = 0$ if $M_{12}^{i_0 i_1}(0_2) \neq 0$ for some $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 \leq 2$ and $b^{(1)} = 0$ since $M_2^0(1_2) = 1$. We have

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q\nu_1^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q\nu_2^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_2^0(1_2) = 1,$$

hence

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = M_{12}^{01}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{12}^{02}(0_2) = M_{12}^{02}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

$$M_{12}^{12}(0_2) = M_{12}^{12}(F_{0,2}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_2^0(0_2) = M_2^0(F_{1,2}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

where $\nu^{(r)} = (\nu_k^{(r)})_{k=0}^2$, $\nu_k^{(r)} = \lambda_r/\lambda_{2-k}$ and $0 \leq r \leq [2] = 1$. We have

$$D_2(q, \nu) := M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q\nu_1 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = q(1 + \nu_1) = q(\lambda_1 + \lambda_0)/\lambda_1.$$

$$M_2^2(0_2) = 1 - q\nu_2^0 = (\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0)\lambda_2.$$

We see that $M_{12}^{i_0 i_1}(0_2) = 0$ for all $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 \leq 2$ if and only if $M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = 0$ and $M_2^2(0_2)$ i.e. $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0 = 0$.

Remark 24 We note that conditions $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 = 0$ and $\lambda_2 - q\lambda_0 = 0$ contradicts with conditions $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$, $0 \leq r \leq n$ (see (22), for $n = 2$ we have $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$). Indeed otherwise we have $\lambda_2 = q\lambda_0$ and $\lambda_1 = -\lambda_0$ hence $\lambda_1^2 = \lambda_0^2$ and $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = q\lambda_0^2$ so $\lambda_1^2 \neq \lambda_0 \lambda_2$ if $q \neq 1$.

In the general case $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we should calculate the following determinant:

$$D_n(q, \nu) := M_{23 \dots n}^{01 \dots n-1} [\sigma_1(q, n) - q_n \lambda_0 (D_n^\sharp(q) \Lambda_n)^{-1}]. \quad (93)$$

Since $D_3^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^3, q, 1, 1)$ and

$$\begin{aligned} (k_3) &= \sigma_1(q, 3) - q_k (D_3^\sharp(q) \Lambda)^{-1} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_{3-k} \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} q^3 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \\ &\quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q_{3-k}/q_3 \nu_0^k & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_2 \nu_1^k & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_1 \nu_2^k & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q_{3-k}/q_0 \nu_3^k \end{pmatrix}, \end{aligned}$$

the equations (83) for $n = 3$ gives us

$$\begin{aligned} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_3^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \end{pmatrix} &= 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-2} \nu_0^1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q \nu_2^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q \nu_3^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} b_{21} \\ b_{31} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3} \nu_0^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-1} \nu_1^2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \end{pmatrix} &= 0. \end{aligned}$$

We have

$$M_{123}^{123}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_3^0 \end{vmatrix}, \quad M_{012}^{012}(0_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2 \nu_1^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3 \nu_2^0 & 1 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$M_{23}^{01}(1_3) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1+q & 1 \end{vmatrix} = q^2, \quad M_3^0(2_3) = 1,$$

hence

$$M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(0_3) = M_{123}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{0,3}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(1_3) = M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(F_{1,3}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

$$M_3^{i_0}(2_3) = M_3^{i_0}(F_{2,3}^s(q, \lambda)).$$

Since $D_4^\sharp(q) = \text{diag}(q^6, q^3, q, 1, 1)$ and

$$\begin{aligned} (k_4) &= \sigma_1(q, 4) - q_{4-k} \lambda_k (D_4^\sharp(q) \Lambda_4)^{-1} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q_{4-k} \lambda_k \begin{pmatrix} q^6 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} = \end{aligned}$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\nu_0^k q_k/q_4 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-\nu_1^k q_k/q_3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_2^k q_k/q_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_3^k q_k/q_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^k q_k/q_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

the equations (83) for $n = 4$ gives us

$$\begin{aligned} & \begin{pmatrix} 0 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3\nu_1^0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^5\nu_2^0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6\nu_3^0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^6\nu_4^0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ b_{10} \\ b_{20} \\ b_{30} \\ b_{40} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ & \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-3}\nu_0^1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^2\nu_2^1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3\nu_3^1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q^3\nu_4^1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{21} \\ b_{31} \\ b_{41} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ & \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-5}\nu_0^2 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-2}\nu_1^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_3^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-q\nu_4^2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{32} \\ b_{42} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \\ & \begin{pmatrix} 1-q^{-6}\nu_0^3 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^{-3}\nu_1^3 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^{-1}\nu_3^3 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\nu_4^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ b_{43} \end{pmatrix} = 0, \end{aligned}$$

hence for $n = 4$ we have

$$M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(0_4) = M_{1234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2 i_3}(F_{1,4}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(1_4) = M_{234}^{i_0 i_1 i_2}(F_{1,4}^s(q, \lambda)),$$

$$M_{34}^{i_0 i_1}(2_4) = M_{23}^{i_0 i_1}(F_{2,4}^s(q, \lambda)), \quad M_4^{i_0}(3_4) = M_4^{i_0}(F_{3,4}^s(q, \lambda)).$$

In general we conclude that the system of equations (91)

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda, k}(q, n)b^{(k)} = 0, \quad 0 \leq k \leq n-1$$

has only trivial solutions $b^{(k)} = 0$ if and only if for any $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2}\right]$ there exists $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_{n-r-1} \leq n$ such that (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(r_n) = M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) \neq 0.$$

□

Definition 3. We say that the values of $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}(\lambda_k)_{k=0}^n$ are suspected (for reducibility) if for some $0 \leq r \leq \left[\frac{n}{2}\right]$ (see (24))

$$M_{r+1r+2\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-r-1}}(F_{r,n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0 \quad \text{for all } 0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots < i_r \leq n.$$

Our aim now is to describe shortly the suspected values of Λ_n , (see definition (65)). For example if $r = 0$ we get that for all $0 \leq i_0 < i_1 < \dots <$

$$i_{n-1} \leq n$$

$$M_{12\dots n}^{i_0 i_1 \dots i_{n-1}}(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0 \Leftrightarrow M_{12\dots n}^{01\dots n-1}(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0, \quad \text{and } M_n^n(F_{0n}^s(q, \lambda)) = 0. \quad (94)$$

To complete the proof of the Theorem 3 we should show that representation is reducible for suspected values of Λ_n . We should calculate the determinant:

$$D_3(q, \nu) := M_{123}^{012} [\sigma_1(q, 3) - q^3 \lambda_0 (D_3^\sharp(q) \Lambda_3)^{-1}]$$

$$= M_{123}^{012} \left[\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q^3 \lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} q^3 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right].$$

Let us denote by (*) the conditions (see (22)) $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$, $1 \leq r \leq n$ and by $D_n(q, \nu)^*$ the value of $D_n(q, \nu)$ under these conditions.

We have

$$D_3(q, \nu) = \begin{vmatrix} 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 1-q^2\nu_1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^3\nu_2 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} q+q^2(1+\nu_1) & q^2 \\ 1-q^2\nu_1 & q+q^3\nu_2 \end{vmatrix}$$

$$q^2 \begin{vmatrix} 1+q(1+\nu_1) & 1 \\ 1-q^2\nu_1 & 1+q^2\nu_2 \end{vmatrix} = q^3 [1 + (1+q)\nu_1 + q(1+q)\nu_2 + q^2\nu_1\nu_2].$$

$$\lambda_3 = q\lambda_0 \text{ hence } (*) \Rightarrow \lambda_0\lambda_3 = q\lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1\lambda_2, \quad \text{so } \nu_1\nu_2 = q^{-1},$$

$$D_3^*(q, \nu) = q^3 [1 + q + (1+q)\nu_1 + q(1+q)\nu_2]$$

$$= q^3(1+q) [1 + \nu_1 + q\nu_2] = \frac{q^3(1+q)}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} [\lambda_1\lambda_2 + \lambda_0\lambda_2 + q\lambda_0\lambda_1]$$

$$= \frac{q^3(1+q)}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} [\lambda_0^2 + \lambda_0\lambda_2 + q\lambda_0\lambda_1] = \frac{q^3(1+q)\lambda_0}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} [q\lambda_0 + q\lambda_1 + \lambda_2] = 0.$$

Finally we get

$$D_3^*(q, \nu) = \frac{q^4(1+q)\lambda_0^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_2} [1 + \alpha_1 + q^{-1}\alpha_2] = 0 \text{ with } \alpha_1\alpha_2 = q, \text{ where } \alpha_k = \lambda_0/\lambda_k.$$

If we replace $\tilde{\alpha}_1 = \alpha_1$, $\tilde{\alpha}_2 = q^{-1}\alpha_2$ we get $\tilde{\alpha}_1 + \tilde{\alpha}_2 = -1$, $\tilde{\alpha}_1\tilde{\alpha}_2 = 1$. Using (75) and (76) we conclude that

$$\tilde{\alpha}_k = (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2 = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{3}), \quad k = 1, 2,$$

$$\Lambda_3 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, (-1 \pm i\sqrt{3})/2, q(-1 \mp i\sqrt{3})/2, q^3) =$$

$$\lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_0, \alpha_1, q\alpha_2, q^3\alpha_3) = \lambda_0 D_3(q) \text{diag}(\alpha_k)_{k=0}^3, \quad \text{where } \alpha_k = \exp(\pm \frac{2\pi ik}{3}).$$

The latter values of the matrix Λ_3 contradicts with conditions $\lambda_r \lambda_{n-r} = c$. Indeed, $\lambda_1\lambda_2/\lambda_0^2 = \alpha_1 q \alpha_2 = q$ but $\lambda_0\lambda_3/\lambda_0^2 = \alpha_0 q^3 \alpha_3 = q^3$. They coincide when $q = q^3$ or $q = \pm 1$.

For $n = 4$ we have the following determinant:

$$D_4(q, \nu) := M_{1234}^{0123} [\sigma_1(q, 4) - q^6 \lambda_0 (D_4^\sharp(q) \Lambda_4)^{-1}]$$

$$= M_{123}^{012} \left[\begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} - q^6 \lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} q^6 \lambda_0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^3 \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix}^{-1} \right].$$

We have

$$D_4(q, \nu) = \begin{vmatrix} (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 1-q^3 \nu_1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1-q^5 \nu_2 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1-q^6 \nu_3 & 1 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} q+q^2+q^3(1+\nu_1) & q^2(1+q+q^2) & q^3 \\ 1-q^3 \nu_1 & q+q^2+q^5 \nu_2 & q^2 \\ 0 & 1-q^5 \nu_2 & q+q^6 \nu_3 \end{vmatrix}$$

In the general case $n \in \mathbb{N}$ we should find

$$D_n(q, \nu) \text{ and } D_n(q, \nu)^*$$

and prove the reducibility.

9.2 Subspace irreducibility

Let us denote by $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ the representation of B_3 defined by (22).

Problem. To find a criteria of the subspace irreducibility for all representations $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$.

We study here only some particular cases.

Theorem 4. The representation $\sigma^\Lambda(q, n)$ is subspace irreducible for $n = 1$ if and only if $\Lambda_1 \neq \lambda_0(1, \alpha)$ where $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$.

PROOF. Reducibility for $n = 1$. The eigenvalues of $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$ are the following

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

or in a short form

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) := \begin{pmatrix} 1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) := \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

We see that $e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}$ and $e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}$ are linearly independent if and only if

$$\det_1(\lambda_0, \lambda_1) := \frac{1}{\lambda_0 \lambda_1} \begin{vmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_0 - \lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{vmatrix} = \begin{vmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{vmatrix} = \frac{\lambda_0}{\lambda_1} + \frac{\lambda_1}{\lambda_0} - 1 \neq 0. \quad (95)$$

If we set $\alpha = \frac{\lambda_1}{\lambda_0}$ we get $\alpha + \alpha^{-1} - 1 = 0$ or $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$ hence if

$$\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, \alpha) : \alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0, \quad \alpha_{1,2} = \frac{1}{2} \pm \frac{i\sqrt{3}}{2}, \quad \alpha_{1,2} = \exp(\pm 2\pi i/6), \quad (96)$$

the representation is reducible.

Irreducibility. We have

$$A_1 := \sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) - \lambda_0 I = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 := \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) - \lambda_0 I = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

If $\lambda_1 - \lambda_0 = 0$ we get $E_{01} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$ and $E_{10} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$. They generate the matrix algebra $\text{Mat}(2, \mathbb{C})$ (see Remark) hence the representation is irreducible.

If $\lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \neq 0$ we have

$$A_1 A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = -\lambda_0 \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$A_2 A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 & -\lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence $A_1 A_2$ and A_2 (resp. $A_2 A_1$ and A_1) generate elements E_{00} and E_{10} (resp. E_{01} and E_{11}) iff $\det_1(\lambda_0, \lambda_1) \neq 0$, the representation is irreducible. \square

For $n = 2$ reducibility. The eigenvalues of

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 & -\lambda_1 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & -2\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$$

are as follows

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 \\ 0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} 2\lambda_1 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 0 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)} = \begin{pmatrix} (\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_1^{-1})(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_1^{-1}) \end{pmatrix}$$

or in the short form

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_0)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_1) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_1^{-1})(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} & \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1}) \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} & \lambda_2^{-1}(\lambda_2^{-1} + \lambda_1^{-1}) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)})_{2-i,j}.$$

Let now $\lambda_2 - \lambda_0 = 0$. To find $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}$ we write $(\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)a = 0$ or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} 2\lambda_1 a_1 + \lambda_0 a_2 = 0 \\ (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_1 + \lambda_0 a_2 = 0 \end{array} \right.$$

We see that $(a_1, a_2) = (0, 0)$ i.e. $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)} = (1, 0, 0)$ iff $\lambda_1 + \lambda_0 \neq 0$. Indeed

$$\begin{vmatrix} 2\lambda_1 & \lambda_0 \\ \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{vmatrix} = \lambda_0(\lambda_1 + \lambda_0) = 0 \Leftrightarrow \lambda_1 + \lambda_0 = 0.$$

In this case we have

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 2\lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ 1 & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix},$$

so representation is irreducible. If $\lambda_1 + \lambda_0 = 0$ we conclude that $(a_1, a_2) = (\lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$ and $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t} = (t, \lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$. To find $e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}$ we write $(\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)a = 0$ or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & -2\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \left\{ \begin{array}{l} \lambda_1 a_0 + (\lambda_1 - \lambda_0) a_1 = 0 \\ \lambda_0 a_0 - 2\lambda_0 a_1 = 0 \end{array} \right.$$

$e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau} = (2\lambda_0, \lambda_0, \tau)$. We have

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} t & 2\lambda_1 \\ \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 - \lambda_0 \\ -2\lambda_1 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 2\lambda_0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0 & \lambda_1^{-1} - \lambda_0^{-1} \\ \tau & \lambda_1^{-1} \end{pmatrix}.$$

Two vectors (a, b, t) and (τ, c, d) are proportional if and only if

$$|\frac{a}{\tau} \frac{b}{c} \frac{t}{d}| = 0, \quad |\frac{b}{c} \frac{t}{d}| = 0, \quad |\frac{a}{\tau} \frac{t}{d}| = 0.$$

If $b \neq 0$ and $c \neq 0$ we have $\tau = \frac{ac}{b}$, $t = \frac{bd}{c}$ and hence $|\frac{a}{\tau} \frac{t}{d}| = 0$. Two vectors $e_{\lambda_0}^{(1),t} = (t, \lambda_0, -2\lambda_1)$ and $e_{\lambda_0}^{(2),\tau} = (2\lambda_0, \lambda_0, \tau)$ are proportional for $t = 2\lambda_0$ and $\tau = -2\lambda_1$. In general (without condition $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$) the family of two matrix $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2)$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2)$ is irreducible if and only if $\lambda_2 - \lambda_0 = 0$ and $\lambda_0 + \lambda_1 \neq 0$.

In our case we have $\lambda_0 \lambda_2 = \lambda_1^2$ hence $\lambda_0^2 = \lambda_1^2$ and $\lambda_0 = \pm \lambda_1$. If $\lambda_0 = \lambda_1$ we get $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, 1, 1)$, the representation is irreducible, if $\lambda_0 = -\lambda_1$ we get $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$, the representation is reducible.

Irreducibility. Let us denote $A_i = (\sigma_i^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_0 I)(\sigma_i^\Lambda(1, 2) - \lambda_1 I)$, $i = 1, 2$. We have

$$A_1 = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 = \begin{pmatrix} (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_1(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_0(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$A_1 A_2 = \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) & 0 & 0 \\ \lambda_2(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \\ (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad A_2 A_1 = \lambda_2(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2 - \lambda_1)(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & -\lambda_1(\lambda_2 - \lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_0(\lambda_2 + \lambda_1) \end{pmatrix}.$$

Remark 25 For $n = 2$ the representation is subspace irreducible if and only if $\Lambda_2 = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, 1, 1)$.

For $n = 3$ the eigenvalues of $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$ are

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(1)}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3\lambda_1 & 3\lambda_2(\lambda_2+\lambda_1) & \lambda_3[(\lambda_3+\lambda_2)(\lambda_3+\lambda_1)+\lambda_3(\lambda_2+\lambda_1)] \\ 0 & \lambda_1-\lambda_0 & 2\lambda_2(\lambda_2-\lambda_0) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3+\lambda_2)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2-\lambda_0)(\lambda_2-\lambda_1) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3-\lambda_1)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_3-\lambda_2)(\lambda_3-\lambda_1)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3^{-1}}^{(1)})_{3-i,j}.$$

For $n = 4$ the eigenvalues of $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 4)$ and $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 4)$ are $(e_{\lambda_0}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(1)}) =$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4\lambda_1 & 6\lambda_2(\lambda_2+\lambda_1) & 4\lambda_3[(\lambda_3+\lambda_2)(\lambda_3+\lambda_1)+\lambda_3(\lambda_2+\lambda_1)] & \lambda_4[(\lambda_4+\lambda_3)(\lambda_4+\lambda_2)(\lambda_4+\lambda_1)+] \\ 0 & \lambda_1-\lambda_0 & 3\lambda_2(\lambda_2-\lambda_0) & 3\lambda_3(\lambda_3+\lambda_2)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4+\lambda_3)(\lambda_4+\lambda_2)(\lambda_4-\lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & (\lambda_2-\lambda_0)(\lambda_2-\lambda_1) & \lambda_3(\lambda_3-\lambda_1)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4+\lambda_3)(\lambda_4-\lambda_1)(\lambda_4-\lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_3-\lambda_2)(\lambda_3-\lambda_1)(\lambda_3-\lambda_0) & \lambda_4(\lambda_4-\lambda_2)(\lambda_4-\lambda_1)(\lambda_4-\lambda_0) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & (\lambda_4-\lambda_3)(\lambda_4-\lambda_2)(\lambda_4-\lambda_1)(\lambda_4-\lambda_0) \end{pmatrix},$$

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_2}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_3}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_4}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_2^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_3^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_4^{-1}}^{(1)})_{4-i,j}.$$

In general for different λ_k , $0 \leq k \leq n$ we get

$$(e_{\lambda_0}^{(2)}, e_{\lambda_1}^{(2)}, \dots, e_{\lambda_n}^{(2)})_{ij} = (e_{\lambda_0^{-1}}^{(1)}, e_{\lambda_1^{-1}}^{(1)}, \dots, e_{\lambda_n^{-1}}^{(1)})_{n-i,j}, \quad 0 \leq i, j \leq n.$$

Remark 26 To study the subspace irreducibility it is necessary to compare all possible subspaces generated by the eigenvalues of $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$ and by the eigenvalues of $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$.

9.3 Subspace reducibility

Representation is irreducible in the case 1). We know only **some particular cases** in the case 2). We show that representations are reducible for suspected values of Λ_n for small n and $r = 0$ (see definition 1, p.24). Let $n = 2$ and $\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1)$. We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

The eigenvectors e_0 for $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2)$ and f_0 for $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2)$ corresponding to the eigenvalue $\lambda_0 = 1$ are the following

$$e_0^t = (t, 1, 2), \quad f_0^\tau = (2, 1, \tau).$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} t \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ \tau \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that

$$\langle e_0^t = (t, 1, 2) \rangle = \langle f_0^\tau = (2, 1, \tau) \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 2.$$

Let $n = 3$. We have two suspected cases: $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^3$, $s = 2, 3$ where $\alpha_k^{(s)} = \exp(2\pi i k/s)$. We get for $\Lambda_2^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1)$

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & -1 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

The eigenvectors e_0 for $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$ and f_0 for $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$ corresponding to the eigenvalue $\lambda_0 = 1$ are the following

$$e_0^t = (t, 1, 1, 0), \quad f_0^\tau = (0, 1, 1, \tau).$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & -3 & 3 & -1 \\ 0 & -2 & 2 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} t \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 0 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} -2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -2 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ \tau \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

We conclude that

$$\langle e_0^t = (t, 1, 1, 0) \rangle = \langle f_0^\tau = (0, 1, 1, \tau) \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 0.$$

Lemma 27 *In the suspected cases for $r = 0$ and $n = 3, 4$ the representations $\sigma^\Lambda(1, n)$ is subspace irreducible.*

PROOF. For $n = 3$ and $r = 0$ the suspected values of Λ_3 are as follows

$$\Lambda_3 = \Lambda_3^{(2)} := \lambda_0 \text{diag}(1, -1, 1, -1), \quad \text{and} \quad \Lambda_3 = \Lambda_3^{(3)} := \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\exp 2\pi i k/3)_{k=0}^3.$$

If we set $\alpha_k = \exp(2\pi i k/3)$ and take $\lambda_0 = 1$ we get $\Lambda_3^{(3)} := \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1)$ and

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) = \sigma_1(1, 3)\Lambda_3 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) = \Lambda_3^\sharp \sigma_2(1, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\alpha_2 & \alpha_2 & 0 & 0 \\ \alpha_1 & -2\alpha_1 & \alpha_1 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find the eigenvectors e_k for $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3)$ and f_k for $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3)$ we have

$$(\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - I)e_0 = 0, \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_1 I)e_1 = 0, \quad (\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_2 I)e_2 = 0,$$

$$(\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - I)f_0 = 0, \quad (\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_1 I)f_1 = 0, \quad (\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 3) - \alpha_2 I)f_2 = 0$$

or

$$\begin{pmatrix} 0 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 - 1 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 - 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0, \quad \begin{pmatrix} 1 - \alpha_1 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 - \alpha_1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 - \alpha_1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0,$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1-\alpha_2 & 3\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1-\alpha_2 & 2\alpha_2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\alpha_2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1-\alpha_2 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} a_0 \\ a_1 \\ a_2 \\ a_3 \end{pmatrix} = 0.$$

The solutions are the following

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, 1+\alpha_2, 1-\alpha_1, (1-\alpha_1)(1-\alpha_2)), \\ e_1 &= (3\alpha_1, -(1-\alpha_1), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (3(\alpha_1-1)^{-1}, 2\alpha_2, \alpha_2-\alpha_1, 0), \\ f_0^s &= (3(1-\alpha_1), 3, 2+\alpha_1, s), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, 1-\alpha_1, 3), \\ f_2 &= (0, 1-\alpha_1, 2, 1-\alpha_2). \end{aligned}$$

or

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, \exp(2\pi i 10/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3), \\ e_1 &= (3 \exp(2\pi i 4/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 5/12), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (\sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 7/12), 2 \exp(2\pi i 8/12), \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 9/12), 0), \\ f_0^s &= (3\sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 12/12), s), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 3), \\ f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 11/12), 2, \sqrt{3} \exp(2\pi i 12)). \end{aligned}$$

If we set $e(k) := \exp(2\pi i k/12)$

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^t &= (t, e(10), \sqrt{3}e(11), 3), & e_0^t &= (t, 1, \sqrt{3}e(1), 3e(2)), \\ e_1 &= (3e(4), \sqrt{3}e(5), 0, 0), & e_1 &= (\sqrt{3}, e(1), 0, 0), \\ e_2 &= (\sqrt{3}e(7), 2e(8), \sqrt{3}e(9), 0), & \text{or} & e_2 &= (\sqrt{3}, 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), 0), \\ f_0^{\tau} &= (3\sqrt{3}e(11), 3, \sqrt{3}e(k), \tau), & f_0^{\tau} &= (3, \sqrt{3}e(1), e(2), \tau), \\ f_1 &= (0, 0, \sqrt{3}e(11), 3), & f_1 &= (0, 0, 1, \sqrt{3}e(1)), \\ f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3}e(11), 2, \sqrt{3}e(1)), & f_2 &= (0, \sqrt{3}, 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2)). \end{aligned}$$

We see that there no one-dimensional invariant subspaces for $\sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$ and $\sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$. We find the two-dimensional subspace in the following form

$$V_2^t := \langle e_0^t, e_1 \rangle.$$

We can verify that $f_1 \in V_2^t$ if and only if $t = t_0 := \sqrt{3}e(-1)$. Further we get that $f_0^s \in V_2^{t_0}$ if and only if $s = s_0 = \sqrt{3}e(3)$. Finally we conclude that two dimensional subspace $V_2^{t_0}$ is invariant for $\sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$ and $\sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$ since it is generated by eigenvectors $e_0^{t_0}, e_1$ for $\sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$ and by eigenvectors $f_0^{s_0}, f_1$ for $\sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 3)$.

Let $n = 4$. We have three suspected cases: $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^4$, $s = 2, 3, 4$. We get for $\Lambda_4^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1)$ (resp. for $\Lambda_4^{(3)}$ and $\Lambda_4^{(4)}$)

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 3) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 3) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 4) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4\alpha_1 & 6\alpha_2 & 4 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & \alpha_1 & 3\alpha_2 & 3 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & \alpha_2 & 2 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \alpha_1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \alpha_1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 4) = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \alpha_2 & -2\alpha_2 & \alpha_2 & 0 & 0 \\ -\alpha_1 & 3\alpha_1 & -3\alpha_1 & \alpha_1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 4) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4i & -6 & -4i & 1 \\ 0 & i & -3 & -3i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & -1 & -2i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -i & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ i & -i & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 2 & -1 & 0 & 0 \\ -i & 3i & -3i & i & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Problem, $n = 4$. To find the eigenvectors $e_0^{(s), t_0}, e_1^{(s), t_1}, e_2^{(s), t_2}$ for $\sigma_1^{\Lambda}(1, 4)$ and $f_0^{(s), \tau_0}, f_1^{(s), \tau_1}, f_2^{(s), \tau_2}$ for $\sigma_2^{\Lambda}(1, 4)$ in three different cases $\Lambda_3^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^4$, $s = 2, 3, 4$.

Define in the case $\Lambda_3^{(2)} = \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1)$

$$V_4^{(2),t} := \langle e_0^{(2),t} = (t, 1, 1, 1, 2) \rangle, \quad W_4^{(2),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(2),\tau} = (2, 1, 1, 1, \tau) \rangle.$$

$$V_4^{(2),t} = W_4^{(3),\tau} \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 2.$$

In the case $\Lambda_3^{(3)} = \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_1)$ we have

$$e_0^{(3),t} = (t, \sqrt{3}e(0), 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), 0), \quad f_0^{(3),\tau} = (0, \sqrt{3}e(0), 2e(1), \sqrt{3}e(2), \tau),$$

hence

$$V_4^{(3),t} := \langle e_0^{(3),t} \rangle = W_4^{(3),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(3),\tau} \rangle \Leftrightarrow t = \tau = 0.$$

Define in the case $\Lambda_4^{(4)} = \text{diag}(1, i, -1 - i, 1)$

$$V_4^{(4),t} := \langle e_0^{(4),t}, e_1^{(4)}, e_2^{(4)} \rangle, \quad W_4^{(4),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(4),\tau}, f_1^{(4)}, f_2^{(4)} \rangle.$$

If we set $e(k) := \exp(2\pi ik/8)$ we get

$$\begin{aligned} e_0^{(4),t} &= (t, e(0), \sqrt{2}e(1), 2e(2), 2\sqrt{2}e(3)), \\ e_1^{(4)} &= (2\sqrt{2}, e(1), 0, 0, 0), \\ e_2^{(4)} &= (3\sqrt{2}e(-1), 3e(0), \sqrt{2}e(1), 0, 0), \\ e_3^{(4)} &= (2\sqrt{2}e(0), 3e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(2), 2e(3), 0), \\ f_0^{(4),\tau} &= (\sqrt{2}e(-1), e(0), \frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}e(1), \frac{1}{2}e(2), \tau), \\ f_1^{(4)} &= (0, 0, 0, e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(1)), \\ f_2^{(4)} &= (0, 0, \sqrt{2}e(1), 3e(2), 3\sqrt{2}e(3)), \\ f_3^{(4)} &= (0, 2e(0), 2\sqrt{2}e(1), 3e(2), 2\sqrt{2}e(3)). \end{aligned}$$

When $V_4^{(4),t} = W_4^{(4),\tau}$?

Problem, $n = 5$. To find eigenvectors $e_{0,5}^{(s),t_0}, e_{1,k}^{(s),t_1}, e_{2,5}^{(s),t_2}, e_{3,5}^{(s),t_3}$, for $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 5)$ and $f_{0,5}^{(s),\tau_0}, f_{1,5}^{(s),\tau_1}, f_{2,5}^{(s),\tau_2}, f_{3,5}^{(s),\tau_3}$ for $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 5)$ corresponding to eigenvalues $\lambda_{k,5}^{(s)} = \alpha_k^{(s)}$ in four different cases $\Lambda_5^{(s)} = \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^5$, $s = 2, 3, 4, 5$.

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_5^{(2)} &= \text{diag}(1, -1, 1 - 1, 1, 1), \quad V_5^{(2),t} := \langle e_0^{(2),t} \rangle = W_5^{(2),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(2),\tau} \rangle, \\ \Lambda_5^{(3)} &= \text{diag}(1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2, 1, \alpha_1, \alpha_2), \quad V_5^{(3),t} := \langle e_0^{(3),t} \rangle = W_5^{(3),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(3),\tau} \rangle, \\ \Lambda_5^{(4)} &= \text{diag}(1, i, -1 - i, 1, i), \quad V_5^{(4),t} := \langle e_0^{(4),t} \rangle = W_5^{(4),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(4),\tau} \rangle, \\ \Lambda_5^{(5)} &= \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(5)})_{k=0}^5, \\ V_5^{(5),t} &:= \langle e_0^{(5),t}, e_1^{(5)}, e_2^{(5)}, e_3^{(5)} \rangle, \quad W_5^{(5),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(5),\tau}, f_1^{(5)}, f_2^{(5)}, f_3^{(5)} \rangle. \end{aligned}$$

Problem, n . To find the eigenvectors $(e_k^{(s),t_k})_{k=0}^{n-2}$ for $\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, n)$ and $(f_k^{(s),\tau_k})_{k=0}^{n-2}$ for $\sigma_2^\Lambda(1, n)$ corresponding to eigenvalues $\lambda_{k,n}^{(s)} = \alpha_k^{(s)}$, $0 \leq k \leq n - 2$ in $n - 2$ different cases $\Lambda_n^{(s)} = \lambda_0 \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(s)})_{k=0}^n$, $2 \leq s \leq n$.

Define for $2 \leq s \leq n - 3$ the subspaces

$$V_n^{(s),t} := \langle e_0^{(s),t} \rangle, \quad W_n^{(s),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(s),\tau} \rangle,$$

and

$$V_n^{(n),t} := \langle e_0^{(n),t}, e_k^{(n)} \mid 1 \leq k \leq n-2 \rangle, \quad W_n^{(n),\tau} := \langle f_0^{(n),\tau}, f_k^{(n)} \mid 1 \leq k \leq n-2 \rangle.$$

When $V_n^{(s),t} = W_n^{(s),\tau}$ for $0 \leq s \leq n-2$? \square

Some general formulas. Let $\Lambda_n(\alpha) = \text{diag}(\alpha^{n-k})_{k=0}^n$ for some $\alpha \in \mathbb{C}$. We find the eigenvectors $e_0(\alpha)$ (resp. $f_0(\alpha)$) of the operator $\sigma_1(1, n)\Lambda_n(\alpha)$ (resp. $\Lambda_n^\sharp(\alpha)\sigma_1(2, n)$) corresponding to the eigenvalue $\lambda = 1$. We would like to find the vectors $e_0(\alpha)$ (resp. $f_0(\alpha)$) in the following form $e = (\mu^{n-k})_{k=0}^n$. We have for $n = 4$

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & 4 & 6 & 4 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 3 & 3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda_4(\alpha) \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ or } \begin{array}{l} (\alpha\mu+1)^4=\mu^4 \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^3=\mu^3 \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^2=\mu^2 \\ (\alpha\mu+1)=\mu \\ (\alpha\mu+1)^0=\mu^0 \end{array}$$

so we have $\left(\frac{\alpha\mu+1}{\mu}\right)^k = 1$ for $k = 0, \dots, 4$ or $\alpha\mu + 1 = \mu$. Finally $\mu = (1 - \alpha)^{-1}$ and we get for $n = 4$ and for general n

$$e_0(\alpha) = ((1 - \alpha)^{-(n-k)})_{k=0}^n.$$

For $f_0(\alpha)$ we get

$$\Lambda_4^\sharp(\alpha) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \mu^4 \\ \mu^3 \\ \mu^2 \\ \mu^1 \\ \mu^0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ or } \begin{array}{l} \alpha^0\mu^4=\mu^4 \\ \alpha(-\mu^4+\mu^3)=\mu^3 \\ \alpha^2(\mu^4-2\mu^3+\mu^2)=\mu^2 \\ \alpha^3(-\mu^4+3\mu^3+3\mu^2+\mu)=\mu \\ \alpha^4(\mu^4-4\mu^3+6\mu^2-4\mu+\mu^0)=\mu^0 \end{array}, \begin{array}{l} \alpha^0\mu^4=\mu^4 \\ \alpha\mu^3(1-\mu)=\mu^3 \\ \alpha^2\mu^2(1-\mu)^2=\mu^2 \\ \alpha^3\mu(1-\mu)^3=\mu \\ \alpha^4(1-\mu)^4=\mu^0 \end{array}$$

or $\alpha^k(1 - \mu)^k = 1$, $0 \leq k \leq n$, $\mu = 1 - \alpha^{-1}$. Finally we get

$$f_0(\alpha) = ((1 - \alpha^{-1})^{n-k})_{k=0}^n.$$

For $n = 2$, $\Lambda_2 = (1, -1, 1)$ and $e_2 = (2, 1, 2)$ we have $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = e_2$. Indeed (see (68))

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda_2} e_2 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 2 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (97)$$

For $n = 4$, $\Lambda_4 = (1, -1, 1, -1, 1)$ and $e_4 = (2, 1, 1, 1, 2)$ we have $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = e_4$. Indeed

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 3 & -3 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & -1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{\Lambda_4} e_4 = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -2 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & -3 & 3 & -1 & 0 \\ 1 & -4 & 6 & -4 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 2 \\ 1 \\ 1 \\ 2 \\ 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (98)$$

In the general case for $n = 2m$, $\Lambda_n = \text{diag}((-1)^k)_{k=0}^n$ and $e_n = (2, 1, 1, \dots, 1, 2)$ we have $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} e_n = e_n$. Indeed we have (see (42)) if $k \neq 0$ and $k \neq n$

$$(\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_k = \sum_{m=k}^{n-r} \sigma_1(1, n)_{km} (e_n)_m = \sum_{m=k}^{n-r} C_{n-k}^{n-m} (-1)^m + C_{n-k}^0 = 1,$$

$$(\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_0 = \sum_{m=k}^n \sigma_1(1, n)_{0m} (e_n)_m = \sum_{m=0}^n C_n^{n-m} (-1)^m + C_n^n + C_n^0 = 2,$$

$$(\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n} e_n)_n = C_0^0 2 = 2.$$

Since $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} = (\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n})^\sharp$ and e_n is symmetric i.e. $(e_n)_k = (e_n)_{n-k}$ we also conclude that $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n} e_n = e_n$.

Reducibility. We use the following notations

$$\begin{aligned} \Lambda_n^{(2)} &= \text{diag}(\alpha_k^{(2)})_{k=0}^n, & \alpha_k^{(2)} &= \exp(2\pi i k / 2), & \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} &= \sigma_1(1, n) \Lambda_n^{(2)}, \\ \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} &= (\Lambda_n^{(2)})^\sharp \sigma_2(1, n), & \mathbf{1} &= (1, 1, \dots, 1), & \delta_0 &= (1, 0, \dots, 0), & \delta_n &= (0, \dots, 0, 1), \\ e_n^{(2)} &= \mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n, \text{ for } n = 2m, \text{ and } e_n^{(2)} &= \mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n &\text{for } n = 2m + 1. \end{aligned}$$

Lemma 28 *For any $n \geq 2$ holds*

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = e_n^{(2)}. \quad (99)$$

PROOF. It is sufficient to prove that for $n = 2m + 1$ operator $\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}}$ (resp. $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}}$) acts as follows (the vectors in the second line are the images of the corresponding vectors in the first line for example $\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} \delta_0 = -\mathbf{1}$):

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ -\delta_n & \delta_0 & -\mathbf{1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ -\delta_0 & -\mathbf{1} & \delta_0 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (100)$$

and for $n = 2m$ as follows

$$\begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ \delta_n & \delta_0 & \mathbf{1} \end{pmatrix}, \quad \begin{pmatrix} \mathbf{1} & \delta_0 & \delta_n \\ \delta_0 & \mathbf{1} & \delta_n \end{pmatrix}. \quad (101)$$

Indeed, in this case we get for $n = 2m + 1$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} &= \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n) = (-\delta_n - \delta_0 + \mathbf{1}) = e_n^{(2)}, \\ \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} &= \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} - \delta_0 - \delta_n) = (-\delta_0 + \mathbf{1} - \delta_n) = e_n^{(2)}. \end{aligned}$$

For $n = 2m$ we get

$$\sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_1^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n) = (\delta_n + \delta_0 + \mathbf{1}) = e_n^{(2)}$$

$$\sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} e_n^{(2)} = \sigma_2^{\Lambda_n^{(2)}} (\mathbf{1} + \delta_0 + \delta_n) = (\delta_0 + \mathbf{1} + \delta_n) = e_n^{(2)}.$$

The proof of (100) and (101) is based on the identity $\sum_{r=0}^k (-1)^r C_k^r = 0$. \square

9.4 Counterexamples

By Theorem 3 and 4 we conclude that for $n = 1$ two matrices

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} \text{ and } \sigma_2^\Lambda(1, 1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}$$

with $\lambda_1/\lambda_0 = \alpha$, $\alpha^2 - \alpha + 1 = 0$ are operator irreducible but they are not **subspace irreducible**.

For $q \neq 1$, $\Lambda_2 = I$, $n = 2$ two matrices $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$ and $\sigma_1^D(q, 2)$ for $q = -1$

$$\sigma_1^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} q & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} -1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^D(q, 2) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -(1+q) & q \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & 0 & -1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

are **operator irreducible** since the minors

$$M_{12}^{01}(0_2) = \left| \begin{matrix} 1+q & 1 \\ 1-q & 1 \end{matrix} \right| = 2q, \quad M_2^2(0_2) = 1 - q$$

can not be zero simultaneously (see section 9.1, case 3), proof of the Lemma 20). By Lemma 21 they are not **subspace irreducible** since $(2)_q = 1 + q = 0$ etc.

9.5 Equivalence

Theorem 5 If two representations $\sigma_i^\Lambda(q, n)$ and $\sigma_i^{\Lambda'}(q', n)$ are equivalent i.e.

$$\sigma_i^\Lambda(q, n)C = C\sigma_i^{\Lambda'}(q', n), \quad i = 1, 2$$

for some $C \in \mathrm{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$ then $q/q' = 1$ for $n = 2m$ and $(q/q')^2 = 1$ for $n = 2m - 1$.

PROOF. To obtain a criteria of the equivalence it is necessary to study four cases as in the proof of the Theorem 3 (see Section 9.1) separately.

To prove the theorem it is sufficient to consider the commutation relation for some $C \in \mathrm{GL}(n+1, \mathbb{C})$

$$\lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda_n C = C \lambda'_0 \lambda'_n S(q') \Lambda'_n.$$

\square

10 q -Pascal's triangle and Tuba–Wenzl representations

Proof of the Remark 6.3 (the equivalence of the representations). In this section we index row and columns of the matrix $A \in \text{Mat}(n, \mathbb{C})$ starting from 1: $A = (a_{km})_{1 \leq k, m \leq n}$. It is easy to see that **for** $n = 2$ the equivalence

$$\Lambda^{-1}\sigma_1^\lambda\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda, \text{ and } \Lambda^{-1}\sigma_2^\lambda\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \quad (102)$$

holds. Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix} = \Lambda\sigma_1(1), \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1)\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_1(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 \end{pmatrix}$$

and

$$\sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_2(1)\Lambda^\sharp, \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp\sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_2 & 0 \\ -\lambda_1 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Hence

$$\Lambda^{-1}\sigma_1^\lambda\Lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda \text{ and } \Lambda^\sharp\sigma_2^\lambda(\Lambda^\sharp)^{-1} = \sigma_2^\Lambda.$$

But $\Lambda^\sharp = \Lambda^{-1}\det\Lambda$, which yields (102).

We shall show that **for** $n = 3$ and $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, \lambda_3/\lambda_2)$ the equivalence

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C\sigma_1^\Lambda C^{-1}, \text{ and } \sigma_2^\lambda = C\sigma_2^\Lambda C^{-1} \quad (103)$$

holds. Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp,$$

$$\text{where } q = \frac{\lambda_1\lambda_3}{\lambda_2^2}, \quad \sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}.$$

To find $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$, $\sigma_2(q)$ and $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$ we use the following formulas. Let X be an upper triangular matrix of infinite order with units on the principal diagonal $X = I + x = I + \sum_{k < n} x_{kn}E_{kn}$, where E_{kn} are matrix units of infinite order. Let us denote by x_{kn}^{-1} the matrix element of the inverse matrix X^{-1}

$$X^{-1} = (I + x)^{-1} = I + \sum_{k < n} x_{kn}^{-1}E_{kn}.$$

Since $XX^{-1} = X^{-1}X = I$ we have

$$\sum_{r=k}^n x_{kr}^{-1}x_{rn} = \sum_{r=k}^n x_{kr}x_{rn}^{-1} = \delta_{kn}. \quad (104)$$

The following explicit formula for x_{kn}^{-1} holds (see [16] formula (4.4))

$$x_{kk+1}^{-1} = -x_{kk+1},$$

$$x_{kn}^{-1} = -x_{kn} + \sum_{r=1}^{n-k-1} (-1)^{r+1} \sum_{k \leq i_1 < i_2 < \dots < i_r \leq n} x_{ki_1} x_{i_1 i_2} \dots x_{i_r n}, \quad k < n-1. \quad (105)$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence

$$\sigma_2(q) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_2^{-1}+\lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_3 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2^2\lambda_3^{-1} & -\lambda_1-\lambda_2^2\lambda_3^{-1} & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We compare σ_1^Λ and σ_2^Λ with the following expressions (see (37))

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & \lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_2^{-1}+\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \lambda_2 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ -\lambda_2 & \lambda_2 & 0 \\ \lambda_2 & -\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_2^{-1}-\lambda_2 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_3} \\ 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_3} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} =: \sigma'_1(q) \text{ and } \sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda^{-1} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q).$$

We see that $\sigma'_1(q) = C\sigma_1(q)C^{-1}$ where $C = \text{diag}(1, 1, \lambda_3/\lambda_2)$, hence

$$\sigma_1^\lambda \Lambda^{-1} = C\sigma_1^\Lambda \Lambda^{-1} C^{-1}, \quad \text{so} \quad \sigma_1^\lambda = C\sigma_1^\Lambda \Lambda^{-1} C^{-1} \Lambda = C\sigma_1^\Lambda C^{-1}$$

since $\Lambda^{-1}C^{-1}\Lambda = C^{-1}$ (both C and Λ are diagonal). Further

$$(\Lambda^\sharp)^{-1}\sigma_1^\Lambda = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$(\Lambda^\sharp)^{-1}\sigma_1^\lambda = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_1} & 1 & 0 \\ -\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_2} - \frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_1} & -\frac{\lambda_2}{\lambda_1} & 1 \end{pmatrix} = C \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & 1 & 0 \\ -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} C^{-1}.$$

Thus (103) holds.

For $n = 4$ we get if we put $q = \left(\frac{\lambda_1\lambda_4}{\lambda_2\lambda_3}\right)^{1/2} = D^{-1}$

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp.$$

Indeed, we have

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence $\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda = \sigma_1^\lambda$ (see (38) and (39)). To find $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$ we have by (104)

$$\begin{aligned} x_{kn} + \sum_{r=k+1}^{n-1} x_{kr}^{-1} x_{rn} + x_{kn}^{-1} = 0, \quad x_{kn}^{-1} + \sum_{r=k+1}^{n-1} x_{kr} x_{rn}^{-1} + x_{kn} = 0, \\ x_{kk+1} = -x_{kk+1}, \quad x_{12}^{-1} = -(1+q+q^2), \quad x_{23}^{-1} = -(1+q), \quad x_{34}^{-1} = -1, \\ x_{24}^{-1} = -x_{24} - x_{23}^{-1} x_{34} = -1 + (1+q) = q, \\ x_{13}^{-1} = -x_{13} - x_{12}^{-1} x_{23} = -(1+q+q^2) + (1+q)(1+q+q^2) = q(1+q+q^2), \\ x_{14}^{-1} = -x_{14} - x_{12}^{-1} x_{23} - x_{13}^{-1} x_{34} = -1 + (1+q+q^2)(1+q) - q(1+q+q^2) = -q^3, \end{aligned}$$

(where we have used the notation $x_{km} := \sigma_1(q)_{km}$), hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^{-1}(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2(q) &= (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{q^{-1}}{q^{-3}} & \frac{1}{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & \frac{1}{-(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & 0 \\ -\frac{q^{-3}}{q^{-1}} & \frac{1}{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & \frac{1}{-(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & 1 \end{pmatrix} \end{aligned}$$

and $\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \sigma_2^\lambda$ (see (39)).

For $n = 5$ if we put (see (1) and (4)) $q^{-3} = \frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$, $q^{-4} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}$ we get

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda \quad \text{and} \quad \sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp(\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp,$$

where

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1(q)^{-1} &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q)(1+q^2) & q(1+q)(1+q+q^2) & -q^3(1+q)(1+q^2) & q^6 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

Setting $\gamma = (\lambda_1 \lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4 \lambda_5)^{1/5}$ in (40)) we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1 \mapsto \sigma_1^\lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & (1+\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4})(\lambda_2+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_3 \lambda_4}) & (\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3}+\lambda_3+\gamma)(1+\frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\gamma^2}) & (1+\frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2})(\lambda_3+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & \lambda_2 & \frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_3}+\lambda_3+\gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}+\lambda_3+\gamma & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & \lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}+\lambda_3 & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_4 & \lambda_4 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & \lambda_5 \end{pmatrix} = \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2 \lambda_4})(1+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4}) & \left(1+\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}+\left(\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}\right)^2\right)(1+\frac{\lambda_1 \lambda_5}{\gamma^2}) & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+\frac{\lambda_2 \lambda_4}{\gamma^2})(1+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2 \lambda_3 \lambda_4}) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 1 & 1+\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}+\left(\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}\right)^2 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}\left(1+\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3}+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5}\right) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}\left(1+\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_3 \lambda_5}\right) & \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1 \lambda_5^2} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_4}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda. \end{aligned}$$

We show the equivalence of our representation with the Tuba-Wenzl representation by finding some invertible matrix $C \in \text{Mat}(5, \mathbb{C})$ such that

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1} \sigma_1^\Lambda C.$$

Indeed, using (1) and (4) we get

$$\Lambda(q) = \text{diag}\left(1, \frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}, \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}, \frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}, 1\right) = \text{diag}\left(1, q^{-3}, q^{-4}, q^{-3}, 1\right),$$

we get $q^{-3} = \frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}$, $q^{-4} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_1\lambda_5}$ (hence $q^{-1} = \frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}$). Recalling that $\gamma = (\lambda_1\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4\lambda_5)^{1/5}$ we conclude that

$$\frac{\gamma^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4} = \left(\frac{\lambda_1\lambda_5}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}\right)^{2/5} \left(\frac{\lambda_3^2}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}\right)^{1/5} = q^{6/5}q^{-1/5} = q, \quad \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_5} = \frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\gamma^2} = q^{-1},$$

$$\frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} = \left(\frac{\lambda_1\lambda_5}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}\right)^{3/5} \left(\frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\lambda_3^2}\right)^{1/5} = q^{9/5}q^{1/5} = q^2, \quad \frac{\lambda_1\lambda_5}{\gamma^2} = \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_2\lambda_3\lambda_4} = q^2,$$

$$\frac{\gamma}{\lambda_3} = \left(\frac{\lambda_1\lambda_5}{\lambda_2\lambda_4}\right)^{1/5} \left(\frac{\lambda_2\lambda_4}{\lambda_3^2}\right)^{2/5} = q^{3/5}q^{2/5} = q, \quad \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_5^2} = \frac{\gamma^3}{\lambda_1\lambda_3\lambda_5} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} = q^{-1} \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5},$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^\lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^2) & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q+q^{-1}) & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & \frac{\lambda_4}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda \\ &= C_4^{-1}(q) \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda C_4(q) = \\ C_5^{-1}(q)C_4^{-1}(q) &\begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q^2)(1+q+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 & 1+q+q^2 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \Lambda C_4(q)C_5(q) = C^{-1}\sigma_1^\Lambda C, \end{aligned}$$

where $C = C_4(q)C_5(q)$ and

$$C_4(q) = \text{diag}\left(1, 1, 1, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, 1\right), \quad C_5(q) = \text{diag}\left(1, 1, 1, 1, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5}\right).$$

Finally we have

$$\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1}\sigma_1^\Lambda C, \quad \text{where } C = \text{diag}\left(1, 1, 1, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_4}, q^{-1}\frac{\lambda_3}{\lambda_5}\right)$$

and hence σ_1^λ should be as follows $\sigma_1^\lambda = C^{-1}\sigma_2^\Lambda C$. \square

11 Representations of B_3 and q -Pascal triangle

Proof of Theorem 1. Let us first consider the case $n = 1$. We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_1(1)\Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & \lambda_1 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_1(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \Lambda = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ -\lambda_0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix}, \text{ where } \sigma_2(1) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \Lambda^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda &= \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \sigma_1(1) \sigma_2(1), \\ \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda &= \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 \lambda_1 & \lambda_1^2 \\ -\lambda_0^2 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_1(1) \sigma_2(1) \Lambda, \\ \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda &= \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & \lambda_1 \\ -\lambda_0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ -1 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_0 & 0 \\ 0 & \lambda_1 \end{pmatrix} = \lambda_0 \lambda_1 S \Lambda. \end{aligned}$$

This is (17) for $n = 1$. Let us show that (17) holds for general $n \in \mathbb{N}$.

We first show that (17): $\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda$, is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q), \quad \sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q) S(q). \quad (106)$$

In fact (17) is equivalent with

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda(\sigma_1^\Lambda)^{-1} \text{ and } \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda(\sigma_2^\Lambda)^{-1}.$$

We have

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda(\sigma_1^\Lambda)^{-1} = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \sigma_1^{-1}(q), \quad (107)$$

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda &= \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda(\sigma_2^\Lambda)^{-1} = \lambda_0 \lambda_n S(q) \Lambda \sigma_2(q)^{-1} (\Lambda^\sharp)^{-1} = \\ &\quad \Lambda^\sharp S(q) \sigma_2(q)^{-1} \lambda_0 \lambda_n (\Lambda \Lambda^\sharp)^{-1} \Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp S(q) \sigma_2(q)^{-1} \Lambda(q)^{-1} \Lambda, \end{aligned} \quad (108)$$

(where we used the relation $\Lambda \Lambda^\sharp = \lambda_0 \lambda_n \Lambda(q)$, see (4) and $S(q) \Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp S(q)$). On the other hand we get

$$\sigma_1^\Lambda \sigma_2^\Lambda = \sigma_1(q) \Lambda \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(q) = \lambda_0 \lambda_n \sigma_1(q) \Lambda(q) \sigma_2(q). \quad (109)$$

Comparing (107) with (109) we conclude that the first equality in (17) and the first part of (106) are equivalent. Further we have

$$\sigma_2^\Lambda \sigma_1^\Lambda = \Lambda^\sharp \sigma_2(q) \sigma_1(q) \Lambda.$$

Comparing (108) with the latter equation we conclude that the second equality in (17) and the second part of (106) are equivalent.

To prove (106) **for general** $n \in \mathbb{N}$, we give in Lemma 29 the explicit formulas for $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$, $\sigma_2(q)$ and $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$ (compare with Lemma 4.1, Section 3). Let us recall also the notation (see(1))

$$q_n = q^{\frac{(n-1)n}{2}}, \quad n \in \mathbb{N}.$$

Lemma 29 Let the operator $\sigma_1(q) = (\sigma_1(q)_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}$ be defined by $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$. Then for the operators $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)$, $\sigma_2(q)$ and $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)$ we have respectively

$$\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q), \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{m-k} C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q) \quad (110)$$

and

$$\sigma_2(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{k-m}^{-1} C_k^m(q^{-1}), \quad \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{km} = C_k^m(q^{-1}). \quad (111)$$

PROOF. The equality $\sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{km} = (-1)^{k+m} q_{m-k} C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$ is equivalent with

$$\sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) (-1)^{r+m} q_{m-r} C_{n-r}^{n-m}(q) = \delta_{km}, \quad (112)$$

and the equality $\sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{km} = C_k^m(q^{-1})$ is equivalent with the following

$$\sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_2(q)_{kr} \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=k}^n (-1)^{k+r} q_{k-r}^{-1} C_k^r(q^{-1}) C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \delta_{km}. \quad (113)$$

The identities (112) and (113) hold however by (120) (see the proof in Section 8). \square

We shall prove now (106) for general $n \in \mathbb{N}$:

$$\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q),$$

$$\text{i.e. } \sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = S(q)_{k,n-k} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{n-k,m} \quad (114)$$

and

$$\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q),$$

$$\text{i.e. } \sum_{r=k}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{k,n-m} S(q)_{n-m,m}. \quad (115)$$

Using (1) and (16) we have

$$S(q) = (S(q)_{km})_{0 \leq k,m \leq n}, \quad S(q)_{km} = q_k^{-1} (-1)^k \delta_{k+m,n},$$

$$\Lambda(q) = \text{diag} (q_{rn})_{r=0}^n, \text{ where } q_{rn}^{-1} := \frac{q_n}{q_r q_{n-r}}.$$

Then by (110), (111) we get

$$\sum_{r=0}^n \sigma_1(q)_{kr} \Lambda(q)_{rr} \sigma_2(q)_{rm} = \sum_{r=0}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} (-1)^{r+m} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}), \quad (116)$$

$$\begin{aligned} (S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} &= S(q)_{k,n-k} \sigma_1^{-1}(q)_{n-k,m} = q_k^{-1} (-1)^k (-1)^{n-k+m} q_{m-n+k} C_k^{n-m}(q) \\ &= (-1)^{n+m} \frac{q_{m-n+k}}{q_k} C_k^{n-m}(q), \end{aligned} \quad (117)$$

$$(\sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q))_{km} = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)_{k,n-m} S(q)_{n-m,m} = C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}) q_{n-m}^{-1} (-1)^{n-m}. \quad (118)$$

Using (116), (117) and (121) we get (114). To prove that $(S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q))_{km}$ it is sufficient to show that

$$C_n^k(q) = q_{kn}^{-1} C_n^k(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_n}{q_k q_{n-k}} C_n^k(q^{-1}) \quad 0 \leq k \leq n. \quad (119)$$

Indeed if (119) holds we have

$$C_k^{n-m}(q) = q_{k,n-m}^{-1} C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_k}{q_{m-n+k} q_{n-m}} C_k^{n-m}(q^{-1}).$$

Comparing (117) and (118) we conclude that $(S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q))_{km} = (\sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q))_{km}$.

To prove (119) it is sufficient to use the definition (8) of $C_n^k(q)$

$$C_n^k(q) = \frac{(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^n)}{(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^k)(1-q)(1-q^2)\dots(1-q^{n-k})},$$

$$C_n^k(q^{-1}) = \frac{(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-n})}{(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-k})(1-q^{-1})(1-q^{-2})\dots(1-q^{-(n-k)})},$$

recall that $q_k = q^{\frac{(k-1)k}{2}} = q^{1+2+\dots+k-1}$ and observe that $\frac{q_{n+1}}{q_{k+1} q_{n+1-k}} = \frac{q_n}{q_k q_{n-k}}$. Hence (114) and (115) are both proven, which implies (106). \square

Remark 30 We illustrate the identity (106) and Lemma 29 for $n = 2, 3, 4$.

For $n = 2$ we have by (3), (18) and (16)

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_2^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Finally we get

$$\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1+q & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & -1 & 1 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

and

$$\sigma_2(q)^{-1}S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 1 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 0 \\ 0 & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

This is (106) for $n = 2$.

For $n = 3$ we have by (3), (18) and (16)

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad S(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2(q) &= (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp = \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{-1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{q^{-1}}{q^{-1}} & \frac{1}{-(1+q^{-1})} & \frac{1}{1} & 0 \\ \frac{-q^{-3}}{-q^{-3}} & \frac{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})}{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & \frac{-(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})}{1} & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \\ \sigma_2^{-1}(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \end{aligned}$$

We verify that (106) holds, moreover that

$$\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 1 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix}.$$

Indeed we have

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-2} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-2} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \times \\ &\quad \begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{-1} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ \frac{q^{-1}}{q^{-1}} & \frac{1}{-(1+q^{-1})} & \frac{1}{1} & 0 \\ \frac{-q^{-3}}{-q^{-3}} & \frac{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})}{q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})} & \frac{-(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})}{1} & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \\ S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q+q^2) & q(1+q+q^2) & -q^3 \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q) & q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q), \end{aligned}$$

and

$$\begin{aligned} \sigma_2(q)^{-1}S(q) &= \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \end{pmatrix} \\ &= \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-1} & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-1} & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q). \end{aligned}$$

This is (106) for $n=3$. For $n = 4$ we have

$$\sigma_1(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & (1+q)(1+q^2) & (1+q+q^2)(1+q^2) & (1+q)(1+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & (1+q+q^2) & (1+q+q^2) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & (1+q) & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{q} & 1 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad \Lambda(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q^{-3} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q^{-4} & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^{-3} & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix}$$

$$\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & -(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-6} \\ 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -q^{-3} \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & -(1+q^{-1}) & q^{-1} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & \frac{1}{q} & -\frac{1}{q} \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2(q) = (\sigma_1^{-1}(q^{-1}))^\sharp =$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} \frac{1}{q} & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -\frac{1}{q} & \frac{1}{q} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-6} & -q^{-3}(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & -(1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

$$\sigma_2^{-1}(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & \frac{1}{q} & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & (1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1}+q^{-2})(1+q^{-2}) & (1+q^{-1})(1+q^{-2}) & 1 \end{pmatrix},$$

hence $\sigma_1(q)\Lambda(q)\sigma_2(q) = S(q)\sigma_1^{-1}(q) = \sigma_2^{-1}(q)S(q)$.

12 Combinatorial identities for q -binomial coefficients

Lemma 31 *The following identities hold*

$$\sum_{i=0}^n C_m^i(q)(-1)^{i+j}q_{i-j}C_i^j(q) = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+m}q_{m-i}C_m^i(q)C_i^j(q) = \delta_{mj}, \quad (120)$$

$$\sum_{r=0}^n C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} (-1)^{n-r} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_{k-(n-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{n-m}(q). \quad (121)$$

Remark 32 For $q = 1$ (120) and (121) reduce to the well known identities (122) and (123) (see [20, p.4] and [20, p.8 eq. (5)]):

$$\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+m} \binom{m}{i} \binom{i}{j} = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^{i+j} \binom{m}{i} \binom{i}{j} = \delta_{mj}, \quad (122)$$

$$\sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i \binom{m}{i} \binom{n-i}{n-j} = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i \binom{m}{i} \binom{n-i}{j-i} = \binom{n-m}{j}. \quad (123)$$

PROOF. We prove the identities by induction. For $n = 0$ we have in both cases $1 = 1$. Let (120) holds for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We prove that this holds then for $n+1$

i.e.

$$\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_m^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \delta_{mj} \quad 0 \leq m, j \leq n+1.$$

For $0 \leq m, j \leq n$ this hold by the assumption. It is sufficient to consider $m = n + 1$. We have by (13)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_{n+1}^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) &= \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} (C_n^{i-1}(q) + q^i C_n^i(q)) C_i^j(q) = \\ &\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) C_i^j(q) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \\ &\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) (C_{i-1}^{j-1}(q) + q^j C_{i-1}^j(q)) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \\ &\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) C_{i-1}^{j-1}(q) + \\ &\sum_{i=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{i+j} q_{i-j} C_n^{i-1}(q) q^j C_{i-1}^j(q) + \sum_{i=0}^{n+1} C_n^i(q)(-1)^{i+j} q^i q_{i-j} C_i^j(q) = \delta_{n,j-1} = \delta_{n+1,j} \end{aligned}$$

since the sum of the last two terms gives 0 by $q^j q_{i+1-j} = q^i q_{i-j}$. The latter relation follows from $q_{n+1} = q^n q_n$.

Let us suppose that (121) is true for $n \in \mathbb{N}$. We prove that then this holds for $n + 1$ i.e.

$$\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n+1-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) = \frac{q_{k-(n+1-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{m+1-m}(q).$$

Indeed, by (13) the left hand side of the latter equation is equal to

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (a_r + b_r)(c_r + d_r) &= \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r c_r + b_r d_r] := \\ &\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} (C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) + q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q)) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} \times \\ &(C_{r-1}^{m-1}(q^{-1}) + q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1})) = \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) \\ &+ \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_{r-1}^{m-1}(q^{-1}) \\ &+ \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}). \end{aligned}$$

Since $q_r = q_{r-1} q^{r-1}$ and $q_{n+1} = q_n q^n$ we have

$$q^{n+1-r} \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} = \frac{q_{r-1} q_{n-(r-1)}}{q_n} = \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n}. \quad (124)$$

Setting $s = r - 1$ we get by the assumption of the induction (121)

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} b_r c_r &= \sum_{s=0}^n (-1)^{n-s} C_{n-k}^{n-s}(q) \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n} q_{s-(m-1)}^{-1} C_s^{m-1}(q^{-1}) \\ &= \frac{q_{k-[n-(m-1)]}}{q_k} C_k^{n-(m-1)}(q) = \frac{q_{k-(n+1-m)}}{q_k} C_k^{n+1-m}(q). \end{aligned}$$

We prove that $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r d_r] = 0$. Indeed $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} a_r(c_r + d_r) =$

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}) &= \\ - \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-r} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n-r}}{q_n} q^{-r} q_{r-m}^{-1} C_r^m(q^{-1}). \end{aligned}$$

If we set $s = r - 1$, use (124) and $q_{s+1-m} q^m = q_{s-m} q^{s-m} q^m = q_{s-m} q^s$ we get

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} b_r d_r &= \sum_{r=0}^{n+1} (-1)^{n+1-r} q^{n+1-r} C_{n-k}^{n+1-r}(q) \frac{q_r q_{n+1-r}}{q_{n+1}} q_{r-m}^{-1} q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}) = \\ \sum_{r=0}^n (-1)^{n-s} C_{n-k}^{n-s}(q) \frac{q_s q_{n-s}}{q_n} q_{s+1-m}^{-1} q^{-m} C_{r-1}^m(q^{-1}) \end{aligned}$$

hence $\sum_{r=0}^{n+1} [a_r(c_r + d_r) + b_r d_r] = 0$ and (121) is proven for general $n \in \mathbb{N}$. \square

13 A q -analogue of the results of E. Ferrand

Denote by $\Phi(q) = \Phi_n(q)$ the endomorphism of the space $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ of polynomials of degree n with complex coefficients, which maps a polynomial $p(x)$ to the polynomial $p_q(X + 1)$, where for $p(X) = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k X^k$ we define

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Phi_n(q)} p_q(1 + X) := \sum_{k=0}^n a_k (1 + X)_q^k.$$

Denote by $\Psi(q) = \Psi_n(q)$ the endomorphism of $\mathbb{C}^n[X]$ which maps a polynomial $p(X)$ to the following polynomial

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Psi_n(q)} \sum_{k=0}^n a_k q_k (1 - X)_{q^{-1}}^{n-k} X^k,$$

compare with the expression for Ψ (see Section 3)

$$p(X) \xrightarrow{\Psi} (1 - X)^n p\left(\frac{X}{1 - X}\right) = \sum_{k=0}^n a_k (1 - X)^{n-k} X^k.$$

Theorem 33 *The endomorphisms $\Phi(q)$ and $\Psi(q)$ satisfy braid-like relation $\Phi(q)\Psi(q)\Phi(q) = \Psi(q)\Phi(q)\Psi(q)$.*

PROOF. We have by (14)

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Phi(q)} (1+X)_q^k = (1+X)(1+qX)\dots(1+q^{k-1}X) = \sum_{r=0}^k q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) x^r,$$

hence $\Phi_{rk}(q) = q^{r(r-1)/2} C_k^r(q) = q_r C_k^r(q)$ and by (3) and (19) we conclude that

$$\Phi(q) = \Phi_n(q) = D_n(q)\sigma_1^s(q) = (\sigma_1(q)D_n^\sharp(q))^s. \quad (125)$$

Indeed $\sigma_1(q)_{km} = C_{n-k}^{n-m}(q)$ hence $\sigma_1^s(q)_{km} = C_m^k(q)$ (we recall that $a_{ij}^s = a_{n-j,n-i}$). For the operator $\Psi_n(q)$ we get

$$X^k \xrightarrow{\Psi(q)} q_{n-k}(1-X)_{q^{-1}}^{n-k} X^k \quad (126)$$

$$= q_{n-k} \sum_{s=0}^{n-k} (-1)^s q_s^{-1} C_{n-k}^s(q^{-1}) X^s X^k = q_{n-k} \sum_{r=k}^n (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{r-k}(q^{-1}) X^r,$$

hence $\Psi_{rk}(q) = (-1)^{r+k} q_{n-k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{r-k}(q^{-1})$ and by (18) and (19) we conclude that

$$\Psi(q) = \Psi_n(q) = \sigma_2^s(q) D_n^s(q) = (D_n(q)\sigma_2(q))^s. \quad (127)$$

Indeed $\sigma_2(q)_{rk} = (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_r^k(q^{-1})$, hence $\sigma_2^s(q)_{rk} = (-1)^{r+k} q_{r-k}^{-1} C_{n-k}^{n-r}(q^{-1})$, and $D_n^s(q) = \text{diag}(q_{n-r})_{r=0}^n$. We note that

$$(\Phi^{-1}(q)p)(X) = p_{q^{-1}}(X - 1). \quad (128)$$

To finish the proof we use Remark 4.4, Section 3, representation (21). \square

In the particular cases for $n = 2$ and $n = 3$ we get

$$\Phi_2(q) = D_2(q)\sigma_1^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q \\ 0 & 0 & q \end{pmatrix}, \quad (129)$$

$$\Phi_3(q) = D_3(q)\sigma_1^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & q & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^3 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1+q & 1+q+q^2 \\ 0 & 0 & q & q(1+q+q^2) \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & q^3 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (130)$$

$$\Psi_2(q) = \sigma_2^s(q) D_2^s(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q^{-1}) & 1 & 0 \\ q^{-1} & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q) & 1 & 0 \\ 1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}, \quad (131)$$

$$\Psi_3(q) = \begin{pmatrix} 1 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & 1 & 0 & 0 \\ q^{-1}(1+q^{-1}+q^{-2}) & -1 & 1 & 0 \\ -q^{-3} & q^{-1} & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix} \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & q & 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 1 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 & 0 & 1 \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} q^3 & 0 & 0 & 0 \\ -q(1+q+q^2) & q & 0 & 0 \\ (1+q+q^2) & -(1+q) & 1 & 0 \\ -1 & 1 & -1 & 1 \end{pmatrix}. \quad (132)$$

Acknowledgements. The second author would like to thank the Max-Planck-Institute of Mathematics and the Institute of Applied Mathematics, University of Bonn for the hospitality. The partial financial support by the DFG project 436 UKR 113/87 is gratefully acknowledged.

References

- [1] S. Albeverio and A. Kosyak, Quasiregular representations of the infinite-dimensional nilpotent group, *J. Funct. Anal.* 236 (2006) 634–681.
- [2] S. Albeverio and S. Rabanovich, On a class of unitary representation of the braid groups B_3 and B_4 (submitted for publication in *Comm. in Alg.*).
- [3] G.E. Andrews, *The Theory of Partitions. Encyclopedia of Mathematics and its Applications*, Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1976.
- [4] G.E. Andrews and R. Askey, Classical orthogonal polynomials *Polynômes Orthogonaux et Applications*, Lect. Notes Math. 1171 (1985), Ed. C. Brezinski et al. New York, Springer. 36–62.
- [5] E. Artin, Theorie des Zöpfe, *Abh. Math. Sem. Hamburg. Univ* 4 (1926) 47–72.
- [6] J.S Birman, New point of view in knot theory, *Bull. Amer. Math. Soc.* 28 (1993) 253–287.
- [7] J.S Birman and T.E Brendel, Braids: A survey. In *Handbook of Knot Theory* (Ed. W. Menasco and T. Thistlethwaite), Elsevier, 2005.
- [8] E. Ferrand, Pascal and Sierpinski matrices, and the three strands braid group, <http://www-fourier.ujf-grenoble.fr/~eferrand/publi>
- [9] E. Formanek, W. Woo, I. Sysoeva, M. Vazirani, The irreducible complex representations of n string of degree $\leq n$, *J.Algebra Appl.* 2 (2003), no. 3, 317–333.
- [10] G. Gasper and M. Rahman, *Basic Hypergeometric Series*, Cambridge Univ. Press, 1990.
- [11] S.P. Humphries, Some linear representations of braid groups, *Journ. Knot Theory and Its Ramifications*. 9, no. 3 (2000) 341–366.
- [12] V. F. R. Jones, Hecke algebra representations of braid groups and link polynomials, *Annals of Math.* 126 (1987) 335–388.
- [13] V. Kac and P. Cheung, *Quantum Calculus*, Springer, 2001.
- [14] C. Kassel, *Quantum Groups*, Springer-Verlag, 1995.
- [15] A. Klimyk and K. Schmüdgen, *Quantum Groups and their Representations*, Springer-Verlag, Berlin Heidelberg New York, 1997.

- [16] A.V. Kosyak, Extension of unitary representations of inductive limits of finite-dimensional Lie groups, *Rep. Math. Phys.* 26, no. 2 (1988) 129–148.
- [17] A.V. Kosyak, Representations of the braid group B_3 and the highest weight modules of $U(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$ and $U_q(\mathfrak{sl}_2)$, arXiv:math.QA(RT)/0803.2785v1.
- [18] I. Tuba, Low-dimensional unitary representations of B_3 , *Proc. Amer. Math. Soc.* 129 (2001) 2597–2606.
- [19] I. Tuba, H. Wenzl, Representations of the braid group B_3 and of $\mathrm{SL}(2, \mathbb{Z})$, *Pacific J. Math.* 197, no.2 (2001) 491–510.
- [20] J. Riordan, Combinatorial Identities, Wiley, 1968.